GY

Gc
974
P35p
1218986

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01783 1295

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/peircescoloniall00peir_0

PEIRCE'S COLONIAL LISTS.

CIVIL, MILITARY AND PROFESSIONAL LISTS

OF

PLYMOUTH AND RHODE ISLAND COLONIES,

COMPRISING

COLONIAL, COUNTY AND TOWN OFFICERS,

CLERGYMEN, PHYSICIANS AND LAWYERS.

With Extracts from Colonial Laws defining their Duties.

1621—1700.

BY EBENEZER W. PEIRCE,

OF FREETOWN, MASS.

Resident Member of the Old Colony Historical, the Pilgrim, and the New England Historic Genealogical Societies; Corresponding Member of the New York Biographical and Wisconsin State Historical Societies.

BOSTON:

A. WILLIAMS & CO.
283 Washington Street.

DAVID CLAPP & SON.
564 Washington Street.

1881.

Copyright,
1880.
Ebenezer W. Peirce.

PRESS OF DAVID CLAPP & SON,
564 Washington Street.

1218986

PREFACE.

THE rapid increase of persons seeking information concerning a department of the history of Plymouth and Rhode Island Colonies not usually found in standard works, has seemed to demand a book of ready reference wherein the names of colonial, county and town officers and professional men should be presented concisely, and in a form the most convenient to the reader. The need long felt for such a work is thought sufficient to justify the present effort to furnish it to the public.

The compiler does not claim for himself the credit of being the first to discover the want referred to; doubtless others have seen and felt it, but have been deterred from undertaking a work requiring so much toil and time, by the fear of their labor being insufficiently requited. The compiler of this work, however, will consider himself rewarded, if he sees his efforts appreciated by the public, for whose convenience mainly he has labored.

The plan adopted in the following pages is to give in brief and in tabular form:

1. The names, residences and dates of election or of appointment of the civil officers of the colonial government, of the several counties and of each town, under the head of CIVIL LISTS, respectively of Plymouth and Rhode Island Colonies.

2. The names, residences, and dates of commission, of the officers in the local militia, and those appointed to serve in the capacity of commissioned officers in the successive warlike expeditions fitted out by the colonies, under the head of MILITARY LISTS of Plymouth and Rhode Island Colonies.

3. The names of clergymen, physicians and lawyers; where and when settled in the practice of their several professions; under the head of PROFESSIONAL LISTS, respectively of the two colonies.

Should the demand for this work seem to warrant the effort for a further and enlarged publication in the same line, the compiler will probably, ere long, publish in like form the Civil, Military and Professional Lists of the Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Haven and New Hampshire Colonies, which, with this present work, will constitute complete books of reference to all Colonial New England.

EBENEZER W. PEIRCE.

Freetown, Mass., Nov. 12, 1880.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PLYMOUTH COLONY.

Civil Lists.

COLONIAL OFFICERS 3

Governors—Deputy Governors—Secretaries—Treasurers—Governors' Assistants—Marshals—Coroner.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

COUNTY OFFICERS 7

Magistrates—Clerk and Register of Deeds.

TOWN OFFICERS:

Barnstable—

Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 8
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 17
Inn Keepers and Licensed Retailers of Spirituous Liquors 21
Collectors of the Excise and of Minister's Rates . . 22

Eastham—

Selectmen—Constables—Surveyors 10
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 19
Retailers of Spirituous Liquors 21
Collectors of the Excise and of Ministers's Rates . . 22

Falmouth—

Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 11
Inn Keepers and Licensed Retailers of Spirituous Liquors . 21

Rochester—

Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 12

Sandwich—

Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 12
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 19
Inn Keepers and Retailers of Spirituous Liquors . . . 21
Collectors of the Excise and of Minister's Rates . . . 22

Yarmouth—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 14
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 20
Inn Keepers and Retailers of Spirituous Liquors 21
Collectors of the Excise and of Minister's Rates . . . 22

Chatham—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 16
Grand Juryman 18

BRISTOL COUNTY.

County Officers 23
Magistrates—Clerk and Register of Deeds—Treasurer.

Town Officers:

Bristol—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 24
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 33
Inn Keepers and Retailers of Spirituous Liquors . . . 37

Dartmouth—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 25
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 33
Collectors of the Excise 38

Freetown—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 26
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 34
Inn Keepers 37

Little Compton—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 26
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 34
Inn Keepers 37

Rehoboth—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 27
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 34
Inn Keepers and Retailers of Spirituous Liquors 37
Collectors of the Excise and of Ministers' Rates . . . 38

Swansea—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 30
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 35
Inn Keepers and Retailers of Spirituous Liquors . . . 37

Taunton—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 31
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 36
Inn Keepers and Retailers of Spirituous Liquors . . . 37
Collectors of the Excise and of Ministers' Rates. . . . 38

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

County Officers 39
Magistrates—Clerks of Court—Register of Deeds—Marshal and Gaol Keeper.

Town Officers:

Bridgewater—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 40
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 53
Inn Keepers 59
Collectors of the Excise and of Ministers' Rates . . 60

Duxbury—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 41
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 53
Collectors of the Excise 60

Marshfield—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 44
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 55
Collectors of the Excise and of Ministers' Rates 60

Middleborough—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 47
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 56

Plymouth—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 48
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 57
Collectors of the Excise 60

Scituate—
Selectmen—Constables—Representatives 51
Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways 58
Collectors of the Excise and of Ministers' Rates . . 60

Duties of Civil Officers 61
Laws of the Colony respecting Selectmen—Constables—Representatives—Town Clerks—Grand Jurymen—Surveyors of Highways—Persons to Solemnize Marriages—Inns and Inn Keepers—Liquor Sellers—Collectors of the Excise and of Ministers' Rates.

Military Lists.

Militia Companies:
Barnstable County 68
Bristol County 69
Plymouth County 71

Company Rolls of the Several Towns 73

Militia Laws of the Colony 77
From the year 1632 to the year 1689.

General and Special Military Orders 84
Concerning the Pequot War, 1637—The Alarm of 1642—The Alarm of 1643–4—The Narragansetts, 1645—The Connecticut Indians, 1649—Anticipated War with the Dutch, 1653—Do. with the Sachem Ninigret, 1654–5—Do. with the Squaw-Sachem of Saconett, 1671—Do. with the Dutch, at New York, 1673—King Philip's War, 1675—King William's War, 1689.

Professional Lists.

Towns in Barnstable, Bristol and Plymouth Counties.

Clergymen 111
Physicians 112
Lawyers 113
Laws concerning Professional Men 114

RHODE ISLAND COLONY.

Civil Lists.

Colonial Officers 119
Governors—Deputy Governors—Secretaries—Treasurers—Sergeants—Sheriffs—Attorneys—Solicitors.

Town Officers:
East Greenwich 123
Act of Incorporation of 124
Jamestown 125
Kingstown 125
Newport 126
New Shoreham (Block Island) 129
Act of Incorporation of 129
Portsmouth 131
Providence 133
Warwick 135
Westerly, and Act of Incorporation 138

Military Lists.

Major Commandants 141
The Island Regiment—The Main Land Regiment.
Militia Companies 142
In the several Towns of the Colony.
Military Laws and Orders 144

Professional Lists.

Clergymen and Physicians 151
In the several Towns—Medical License.

PLYMOUTH COLONY.

CIVIL LISTS.

COLONIAL OFFICERS.

GOVERNORS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
John Carver	Plymouth	Nov. 11, 1620, to April, 1621.
William Bradford	Plymouth	May, 1621, to January 1, 1633.
Edward Winslow	Plymouth	Jan. 1, 1633, to 1634.
Thomas Prence	Plymouth	*Jan. 1, 1634, to March, 1635.
William Bradford	Plymouth	March 3, 1635, to Jan. 1636.
Edward Winslow	Plymouth	Jan. 5, 1636, to January, 1637.
William Bradford	Plymouth	Jan. 3, 1637, to January, 1638.
Thomas Prence	Plymouth	June 5, 1638, to March, 1639.
William Bradford	Plymouth	March 5, 1639, to June, 1644.
Edward Winslow	Plymouth	June 5, 1644, to June, 1645.
William Bradford	Plymouth	June 4, 1645, to June, 1657.
Thomas Prence	Eastham	June 3, 1657, to April 8, 1673.
Josias Winslow	Marshfield	June 3, 1673, to Dec. 28, 1680.
Thomas Hinkley	Barnstable	June 7, 1681, to June, 1692.†

DEPUTY GOVERNORS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Thomas Hinkley	Barnstable	June 1, 1680, to 1681.
James Cudworth	Scituate	June 7, 1681, to 1682.
William Bradford	Plymouth	June 6, 1682, to 1686.
William Bradford	Plymouth	1689, to 1692.

SECRETARIES.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Nathaniel Souther	Plymouth	Jan. 3, 1637, to 1647.
Nathaniel Morton	Plymouth	December, 1647, to 1685.
Nathaniel Clarke	Plymouth	June, 1685, to 1686.
Samuel Sprague	Marshfield	June, 1686, to 1692.

* Thomas Prence was elected Governor, Jan. 1, 1634, but was not to enter upon the duties of that office until March, 1634.

† Save during the interruption in the government made by Sir Edmund Andros.

TREASURERS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Thomas Prence	Plymouth	Jan. 3, 1637, to 1640.
Timothy Hatherly	Scituate	March 3, 1640, to 1642.
John Atwood	Plymouth	March 1, 1642, to 1644.
Miles Standish	Duxbury	Aug. 20, 1644, to 1656.
John Alden	Duxbury	June 3, 1656, to 1659.
Constant Southworth	Duxbury	June 7, 1659, to 1679.
William Bradford	Plymouth	June 3, 1679, to 1686.
William Bradford	Plymouth	1689, to 1692.

GOVERNORS' ASSISTANTS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Isaac Allerton	Plymouth	1621, 1634.
Edward Winslow	Plymouth	1634, 1635, 1637, 1638, 1641–1643, 1645–1650.
William Bradford	Plymouth	1634, 1635, 1637, 1638, 1644, 1658–1681.
John Alden	Duxbury	1632, 1634–1639, 1650–1686.
Sumuel Fuller	Plymouth	1632.
John Howland	Plymouth	1634, 1635.
Miles Standish	Plymouth & Duxbury	1632, 1635, 1637–1641, 1645–1656.
Thomas Prence	Plymouth *& Eastham	1632, 1635–1637, 1639–1656.
Stephen Hopkins	Plymouth	1634, 1635.
William Collier	Duxbury	1635–1637, 1639–1651, 1654–1656, 1658–1665.
Timothy Hatherly	Scituate	1636, 1637, 1639–1658.
John Browne	Rehoboth	1636, 1638–1655.
John Jenney	Plymouth	1637, 1638–1640.
John Atwood	Plymouth	1638.
Edmund Freeman	Sandwich	1640–1645.
William Thomas	Marshfield	1642–1644, 1646–1650.
Thomas Willett	Plymouth	1651–1654, 1656–1664.
James Cudworth	Scituate	1656, 1657, 1674–1680.
Josias Winslow	Marshfield	1657–1672.
Thomas Southworth	Plymouth	1655, 1657–1671.
Thomas Hinckley	Barnstable	1658–1679.
John Freeman	Eastham	1667–1678, 1682–1686.
Nathaniel Bacon	Barnstable	1667–1673.
Constant Southworth	Duxbury	1672–1678.
James Browne	Rehoboth	1673–1683.
Daniel Smith	Rehoboth	1679–1683.
Barnabas Lothrop	Barnstable	1681–1686.
John Thacher	Yarmouth	1682–1686.
John Walley	Bristol	1684–1686.

* Thomas Prence removed to Eastham, in or about 1644.

MARSHALS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Samuel Nash	Duxbury	1652, to 1684.
William Bassett	Sandwich	June, 1689, to 1692.

CORONER.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
William Collier	Duxbury	Jan. 3, 1637; re-chosen June 2, 1646.

Duties of Governor's Assistant, as defined by the laws of Plymouth Colony:—

"The office of an Assistant for the time being consisteth in appearing at the Governor's sumons, and in giving his best advice both in publick Court & private Councell with the Govr for the good of the Colonies within the limits of this government. Not to disclose but keep secret such things as concerne the publick good and shall be thought meet to be concealed by the Govr & Councell of Assistants. In having a speciall hand in the examination of publick offenders and in contriving the affairs of the Colony. To have a voice in the censuring of such offenders as shall not be brought to publick Court. That if the Governor shall have occasion to be absent from the Colony for a short time, by the Govr with the consent of the rest of the Assistants, he may be deputed to governe in the absence of the governour. Also it shall be lawfull for him to examine and comit to ward where any occasion ariseth where the Govr is absent provided the person be brought to further hearing with all convenient speed before the Governor and the rest of the Assistants."

GOVERNORS OF PLYMOUTH COLONY.

John Carver, the first chief magistrate of Plymouth Colony, was born in England, but left that country for the sake of his religion and settled at Leyden, where he held the office of Deacon in the Pilgrim Church; and being a very influential member of that body was sent by it to England to negotiate with the Virginia Company for the privilege of settling upon some part of the territory that company had acquired in North America. He took a prominent part in all the arrangements of the Pilgrim voyage to and settlement in America; and, in the cabin of the Mayflower then lying at anchor in Provincetown harbor, John Carver was chosen Governor of Plymouth Colony. He was re-elected at Plymouth, April 2, 1621, and died, to the inexpressible grief of the colonists, a little past the middle of the same month, his wife dying six weeks after.

William Bradford was born in Yorkshire, England, March, 1588. At an early age he emigrated to Holland, and joined the English congregation at Leyden, sailing with the Pilgrims to America in 1620. The first legal patent or charter of Plymouth Colony was obtained in the name of John Peirce, but in 1630 a more comprehensive charter was obtained in the name of William Bradford, his heirs, associates and assignees. The General Court of Plymouth Colony in 1640 requested that this charter should be surrendered into their hands, which being done it was returned to Gov. Bradford for safe keeping. He was annually elected governor as long as he lived, excepting for five years at different times when he declined, thus holding the office 31 years. He wrote a history of Plymouth Colony, from 1620 to 1647, which remained in manuscript, was carried away by the British army in 1775, and was supposed to have been destroyed or lost; but fortunately it was discovered a few years since, and printed entire by the Mass. Hist. Soc. in 1856. He died May 9, 1657.

Edward Winslow was born at Droitwich, Worcestershire, England, Oct. 19, 1595, joined the Puritans at Leyden in 1617, and took an active part in all the affairs of their emigration. With piety he combined great energy, and extensive knowledge of the world and of society, whereby he was enabled to render the colonists very great and essential service. He was four times sent to England as an agent for Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colonies, and was three times elected Governor of Plymouth Colony. In 1623 he made the first importation of neat cattle into New England. Cromwell appointed Gov. Winslow one of three commissioners to overlook an expedition against the Spaniards in the West Indies, and while on that duty died at sea, May 8, 1655. He was the author of the interesting and valuable works: "Good Newes from New England," printed at London in 1624; "Hypocrasie Unmasked," 1646; "The Glorious Progress of the Gospel among the Indians," 1649.

Thomas Prence was born in England in 1600; came to America in 1621, and settled in Plymouth, from whence he removed to Eastham in 1644. He married 1st, in 1624, Patience Brewster, who died in 1634; 2d, Mary Collier; 3d, in 1662, Mary, widow of Samuel Freeman. He was eighteen times chosen governor of Plymouth Colony, and died March 29, 1673.

Josias Winslow, son of Gov. Edward and Susannah (White) Winslow, was born at Plymouth, in 1629, and married in 1657, Penelope, daughter of Herbert Pelham, Esq. He was eight times chosen Governor of Plymouth Colony, and was distinguised for his great talents, energy and usefulness. Perhaps it would not be too much to say of him, that in his day and generation he was indeed "first in peace, first in war," and among the very "first in the hearts of his countrymen." He died in Marshfield, Dec. 28, 1680.

Thomas Hinkley was born in England in 1618: came with his father, Samuel Hinkley, to America, and was at Scituate as early as 1635; at Barnstable in 1639; admitted as freeman in Plymouth Colony in 1645. In 1646 he was elected a Deputy or Representative from the town of Barnstable to the Colonial Court, and was repeatedly chosen until 1658, when he was made Governor's Assistant. Promoted to Deputy Governor in 1680, he was next year chosen Governor, and except during the interruption to the government caused by Sir Edmund Andros, Gov. Hinkley held that office until 1692.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

INCORPORATED JUNE 2, 1685. SHIRE OR COUNTY TOWN, BARNSTABLE.

COUNTY MAGISTRATES.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Jonathan Sparrow	Eastham	May 20, 1690, to 1692.
Stephen Skiff	Sandwich	May 20, 1690, to 1692.

CLERK OF COUNTY COURT AND REGISTER OF DEEDS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Joseph Lothrop	Barnstable	

Act of Incorporation:—

"It is also Ordered, That Barnstable, Sandwich, Yarmouth and Eastham, the Villages of Sippican, Suckconesset and Monamoy shall be a County; Barnstable the County Town and said County shall be called the County of Barnstable, in which County shall be kept two County Courts annually at the County Town, one on the third Tuesday in April, and the other on the third Wednesday in October."

TOWN OFFICERS.

BARNSTABLE. Incorporated Sept. 3, 1639. Indian name—Chequocket.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1639	None Chosen.	William Casely	Joseph Hull, Thomas Dimmock.
1640	" "	John Cooper	James Cudworth, Thomas Dimmock, Anthony Annable.
1641	" "	Henry Rowley	Thomas Dimmock, Anthony Annable.
1642	" "	Thomas Lathrope	James Cudworth, Thomas Dimmock, Anthony Annable.
1643	" "	John Hamlen	John Coop, Anthony Annable, Henry Rowley, Henry Bourne.
1644	" "	William Crocker	Anthony Annable, Henry Bourne, Henry Cobb.
1645	" "	John Bursley	Anthony Annable, Isaac Robinson.
1646	" "	Thomas Huckens	Henry Cobb, Thomas Hinckley.
1647	" "	John Hall	Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb,
1648	" "	Thomas Allen	Thomas Dimmock, Thomas Hinckley.
1649	" "		Thomas Dimmock, Thomas Hinckley.
1650	" "	Nathaniel Bacon	Thomas Dimmock, Anthony Annable.
1651	" "	George Lewis	Anthony Annable, Isaac Robinson.
1652	" "	James Naighbore	Henry Cobb, Nathaniel Bacon.
1653	" "	John Finney	Anthony Annable, Nathaniel Bacon.
1654	" "	Dolar Davis	Nathaniel Bacon, Thomas Hinckley.
1655	" "	Robert Shelley	Nathaniel Bacon, Thomas Hinckley.
1656	" "	Abraham Blush	
1657	" "	Thomas Huckens	Anthony Annable.
1658	" "	Thomas Allen	Nathaniel Bacon.
1659	" "	Thomas Huckens	Nathaniel Bacon, Henry Cobb.
1660	" "	Abraham Blush	Nathaniel Bacon, Henry Cobb.
1661	" "	Trustrum Hull	Nathaniel Bacon, Henry Cobb.
1662	" "	Thomas Huckens	Nathaniel Bacon, Henry Cobb.

1663	None Chosen.	Trustrum Hull	Nathaniel Bacon, John Chipman.
1664	" "	Joseph Lothrop	Nathaniel Bacon, John Chipman.
1665	" "	Thomas Lothrop	Nathaniel Bacon, John Chipman.
1666	Nathaniel Bacon, John Chipman, John Thompson, Trustrum Hull	Thomas Huckens	Nathaniel Bacon, John Chipman, Joseph Lothrop.
1667	William Crocker, John Chipman, John Thompson, Joseph Lothrop	Abraham Blush	Joseph Lothrop.
1668	Thomas Huckins, William Crocker, John Thompson, John Chipman, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop	Henry Bourne	Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, John Chipman.
1669	Thomas Huckens, John Thompson, Joseph Lothrop, Ensign Mark Eames	Robert Parker	John Chipman, Thomas Huckens.
1670	Thomas Huckens, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, John Thompson	Thomas Allen	Thomas Huckens.
1671	Thomas Huckens, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, John Thompson	Samuel Allen	Thomas Huckens.
1672	Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, John Thompson, John Gorham	John Huckens	Thomas Huckens, John Thompson.
1673	Thomas Huckins, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, John Gorham	Jabez Lumbert	John Thompson, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop.
1674	Thomas Huckins, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, Barnabas Lothrop	Barnabas Lothrop	Thomas Huckins.
1675		John Finney, Sr.	Thomas Huckens, Barnabas Lothrop.
1676	Thomas Huckens, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, Barnabas Lothrop	Job Crocker	Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, Barnabas Lothrop.
1677	Thomas Huckens, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, Barnabas Lothrop	Samuel Hinckley, Sr.	Thomas Huckens, Barnabas Lothrop.
1678	Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, Lieut. James Lewis, Barnabas Lothrop	Nathaniel Bacon	Thomas Huckens, Barnabas Lothrop.
1679	Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, Barnabas Lothrop, Lieut. Samuel Allen	Thomas Huckens	Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, Barnabas Lothrop.
1680	Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, Lieut. James Lewis		Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, Barnabas Lothrop.
1681	Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, Lieut. Samuel Allen, Sergt. John Howland	Lieut. Samuel Allen	Lieut. Joseph Lothrop.
1682	Capt. Joseph Lothrop, Lieut. Samuel Allen, Ens. John Howland	John Barker	Capt. Joseph Lothrop, Lt. Samuel Allen.
1683	Capt. Joseph Lothrop, Samuel Allen, Lieut. John Howland	Melatiah Lothrop	Capt. Joseph Lothrop, Lt. Samuel Allen.
1684	Capt. Joseph Lothrop, Lt. John Howland, Ens. Shubael Dimmock	Thomas Huckins	Capt. Joseph Lothrop, Samuel Allen.
1685			Capt. Jos. Lothrop, Ens. Shubael Dimmock.
1686			
1687			
1688	Capt. Joseph Lothrop, Lieut. James Lewis, John Howland		Shubael Dimmock, John Gorham.
1689	Capt. Joseph Lothrop, Lieut. James Lewis, Lieut. John Howland		Capt. Joseph Lothrop, John Gorham.
1690			Capt. John Gorham.
1691			
1692			

Thomas Hinkley was Town Clerk of Barnstable in 1644, and probably for quite a number of the succeeding years.
Joseph Lothrop was Town Clerk in 1660, and he probably filled that office for several years.

EASTHAM. Incorporated June 2, 1646. Indian name—Nauset.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1646	None Chosen.	Samuel Hicks	
1647	" "	John Smalley	Josias Cooke, Richard Higginson.
1648	" "	Job Cole	Nicholas Snow, Samuel Hicks.
1649	" "		John Doane, Samuel Hicks.
1650	" "	George Crispe	John Doane, Nicholas Snow.
1651	" "	William Twiney, Jr.	John Doane, Josiah Cook.
1652	" "	Stephen Wood	Daniel Cole, Edward Bangs, Nicholas Snow
1653	" "	Thomas Payne	John Doane, Richard Higgins.
1654	" "	John Young	Daniel Cole.
1655	" "	Mark Snow	Richard Higgins, Richard Sparrow.
1656	" "	Jonathan Sparrow	Richard Sparrow, John Freeman.
1657	" "	Henry Atkins	Richard Higgins.
1658	" "	John Mayo	Richard Higgins.
1659	" "	Henry Atkins	
1660	" "	Ralph Smith	Richard Higgins.
1661	" "	John Doane, Jr.	Lieut. John Freeman, Josias Cooke.
1662	" "	Nicholas Snow	Lieut. John Freeman, Josias Cooke.
1663	" "	Edward Bangs	Lieut. John Freeman, Josias Cooke.
1664	" "	Daniel Cole	Lieut. John Freeman, Josias Cooke.
1665	" "	Joseph Harding	Richard Higgins, Lieut. John Freeman.
1666	John Freeman, Josias Cooke, Richard Higgins	Robert Vixon	Lieut. John Freeman, Josias Cooke.
1667		John Bangs	Daniel Cole.
1668	Richard Higgins, Daniel Cole, Nicholas Snow	Samuel Freeman	Daniel Cole, Jonathan Sparrow.
1669		Benajah Dunham	Daniel Cole, Jonathan Sparrow.
1670	Nicholas Snow, Daniel Cole, Lieut. Joseph Rogers, Josias Cooke	Samuel Smith	Daniel Cole, Jonathan Sparrow.
1671	Nicholas Snow, Daniel Cole, Thomas Paine, Jonathan Sparrow	John Mayo	Josias Cooke, Thomas Paine.
1672	Nicholas Snow, Daniel Cole, Thomas Paine, Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow	Jonathan Bangs	Daniel Cole, Thomas Paine.
1673	Nicholas Snow, Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow		Jonathan Sparrow, Thomas Paine.
1674	Nicholas Snow, Daniel Cole, Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, Jonathan Bangs	Thomas Paine	Jonathan Sparrow, Jonathan Bangs.

1675	Nicholas Snow, Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow	Joshua Bangs	Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow.
1676	Lieut. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, Jonathan Bangs	John Doane	Lieut. Jonathan Sparrow, Jonathan Bangs.
1677	Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, John Doane	Thomas Mulford	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow.
1678	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, John Doane	Josias Cooke	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Thomas Paine.
1679	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, John Doane	William Browne	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Jonathan Bangs.
1680	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, John Doane		Thomas Paine.
1681	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, John Doane, Thomas Paine, Daniel Cole	John Freeman	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Thomas Paine.
1682	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, John Doane	William Walker	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, John Doane.
1683	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, John Doane		Capt. Jonathan Sparrow.
1684	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, John Doane		Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, John Doane.
1685	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, John Doane	Benjamin Higgins	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, John Doane.
1686	Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, John Doane		Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow.
1687	[Government interrupted by		
1688	Sir Edmund Andros.]		
1689	Mark Snow, John Doane, Jonathan Bangs		Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Mark Snow, John Doane.
1690	Mark Snow, John Doane, Sr., Jabez Snow, Benjamin Higgins		Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Thomas Paine.
1691			Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, Thomas Paine.
1692			

Nicholas Snow was Town Clerk of Eastham from 1646 to 1663; Mark Snow, from 1663 to 1676; Daniel Doane, from 1676 to 1703.

FALMOUTH. Incorporated June 4, 1686. Indian name—Succanessett.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1686			None Chosen.
1687	[Government interrupted by		" "
1688	Sir Edmund Andros.]		" "
1689	None Chosen.	None Chosen.	John Robinson.
1690			John Robinson.
1691			John Robinson.
1692			

ROCHESTER. Incorporated June 4, 1686. Indian name—Sippican.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1686	Aaron Barlow, Samuel Hammond, Samuel White	None Chosen.	
1687			
1688			
1689			Joseph Burgess.
1690			Aaron Barlow.
1691			Aaron Barlow.
1692			

SANDWICH. Incorporated Sept. 3, 1639. Indian name—Shawme.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1639	None Chosen.	George Allen, Thomas Amitage	Richard Bourne, Thomas Armitage, John Vincent.
1640		William Wood	Richard Bourne, George Allen.
1641		Nathaniel Willis	Richard Bourne, George Allen.
1642		Michael Turner	Richard Bourne, George Allen, William Newland, Thomas Burges.
1643		George Knott	William Newland, Henry Feak.
1644		Joseph Holly	Thomas Tupper, James Skiffe.
1645		George Bewyt	Richard Bourne, Thomas Burges.
1646		Peter Gaunt	William Newland, James Skiff, Edmund Freeman.
1647		Thomas Dexter, Jr.	Thomas Tupper, William Newland.
1648		James Skiffe	Thomas Tupper, Thomas Burgis.
1649			John Vincent, William Newland.
1650		Edmund Freeman	John Vincent, Thomas Tupper.

1651		Nathaniel Fish	John Vincent, Thomas Tupper.
1652		Jonathan Fish	Thomas Tupper, Richard Bourne.
1653		Richard Chadwell	Thomas Tupper, James Skiffe.
1654		Thomas Burgess, Jr.	James Skiffe, Thomas Burgess.
1655		Stephen Wing	John Vincent, James Skiffe.
1656		Myles Blacke	Thomas Tupper, James Skiffe.
1657		William Bassett	Thomas Tupper, James Skiffe.
1658		Thomas Tobey	Thomas Tupper, James Skiffe.
1659			John Vincent.
1660		William Swift	Thomas Tupper, Thomas Burgess.
1661		Benjamin Nye	Thomas Tupper, John Vincent.
1662		Thomas Dexter	Thomas Burgess, William Bassett.
1663		George Barlow	Thomas Tupper, James Skiffe.
1664		Thomas Burgess	Richard Bourne, James Skiffe.
1665		Richard Chadwell	Richard Bourne, James Skiffe.
1666		Henry Dillingham	Richard Bourne, James Skiffe.
1667	Thomas Tupper, James Skiffe, Thomas Burgis	Edmund Freeman, Jr.	Richard Bourne, Thomas Tupper.
1668	Thomas Tupper, James Skiffe, Edmund Freeman	William Swift	Thomas Burgis.
1669	Thomas Tupper, Sr., Edmund Freeman, Jr., William Swift	Thomas Tupper, Jr.	Edmund Freeman, Jr.
1670	James Skiffe, Edmund Freeman, Jr., William Swift		Richard Bourne.
1671	James Skiffe, Sr., Edmund Freeman, Jr., William Swift	Stephen Skiffe	Edmund Freeman, Jr.
1672	James Skiffe, Thomas Burgess, Stephen Skiffe		Thomas Tupper.
1673	James Skiffe, Sr., William Swift, Thomas Tupper, Jr.	Benjamin Nye, Sr.	Thomas Tupper, Jr.
1674	James Skiffe, Sr., William Swift, Edmund Freeman	Richard Gibbs, Sr.	Edmund Freeman, Jr.
1675	William Swift, Stephen Skiffe, Thomas Tupper, Jr.	Benjamin Hammond	Thomas Tupper.
1676		Joseph Burgess	William Swift, Stephen Skiffe.
1677	William Swift, Edmund Freeman, Jr., Thomas Tupper	James Pursnall	William Swift.
1678	William Swift, Edmund Freeman, Thomas Tupper	James Blackwell	
1679	Edmund Freeman, Thomas Tupper, John Blackwell	Ezra Perry	Thomas Tupper.
1680	Edmund Freeman, William Swift, Thomas Tupper	William Bassett	Thomas Tupper.
1681	Edmund Freeman, Jr., William Swift, Thomas Tupper		Edmund Freeman, Jr.
1682	Edmund Freeman, Jr., John Blackwell	Jacob Burgess	Thomas Tupper, Stephen Skiff.
1683	Edmund Freeman, Sr., Stephen Skiff, John Blackwell	Elisha Bourne	Thomas Tupper, Stephen Skiff.
1684	Thomas Tupper, Stephen Skiff, Shearjashub Bourne	Jonathan Hallett	Stephen Skiff, Shearjashub Bourne.
1685	William Swift, Sr., Thomas Tupper, Stephen Skiff	Ambrose Fish	Thomas Tupper, Stephen Skiff.
1686	William Swift, Thomas Tupper, Stephen Skiff		Thomas Tupper, Stephen Skiff.
1687			

SANDWICH (Continued).

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1688			
1689	Thomas Tupper, Shearjashub Bourne, William Bassett		Thomas Tupper, Stephen Skiff.
1690	Stephen Skiff, Shearjashub Bourne, William Bassett		Stephen Skiff, Shearjashub Bourne.
1691			Capt. Thomas Tupper, Elisha Bourne.
1692			

William Wood was Town Clerk of Sandwich in 1649, and probably for several years after; Thomas Tupper was Town Clerk for a time; the office was held by Stephen Wing in 1669; Edmund Freeman, Jr., in 1670; Thomas Tupper, Jr., in 1675; William Bassett, in 1685, who continued in that office until 1720.

YARMOUTH. Incorporated September 3, 1639. Indian name—Mattacheese or Nobscuset.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1639	None Chosen.	William Chase	Thomas Payne, Philip Tabor.
1640		William Lumpkin	Philip Tabor.
1641		Edward Sturges	John Crow, Richard More.
1642		Emanuel White	John Crow, Richard More, William Palmer.
1643		Emanuel White	Anthoney Thacher, Mr. Crowe, Sr., William Palmer, Thomas Falland.
1644		Thomas Howes	Anthoney Thacher, William Palmer, Job Cole, James Mathews.
1645		Richard Templer	Anthoney Thacher, Edmund Hawes.
1646		John Joyce	Anthoney Thacher, Edmund Hawes.
1647		Trista Hull	Anthoney Thacher, Edmund Hawes.
1648		John Marchant	Lieutenant Palmer, Edmund Hawes.
1649			Lieutenant Palmer, Edmund Hawes.
1650		William Hedge	Lieutenant Palmer, Richard Hoar.

1651		Andrew Hallett	Anthoney Thacher, Edmund Hawes.
1652		Benjamin Hammon	Anthoney Thacher, Thomas Howes.
1653		Francis Baker	Thomas Howes, Edmund Hawes.
1654		James Mathews	Edmund Hawes, Anthoney Thacher.
1655		Thomas Boardman	Edmund Hawes, William Nickerson.
1656		Richard Taylor	Edmund Hawes.
1657		Robert Eldred	Edmund Hawes.
1658		Anthony Thacher	Edmund Hawes, Thomas Howes.
1659		Edmund Hawes	Anthony Thacher, Thomas Howes.
1660		Richard Sears	Edmund Hawes, Thomas Howes.
1661		Thomas Boardman	Edmund Hawes, Thomas Howes.
1662		Edward Sturgis	Thomas Howes, Richard Sears.
1663		Samuel Ryder	Anthony Thacher, Yelverton Crow.
1664		Samuel Hall	Edward Sturgis, James Mathews.
1665		Joseph Howes	Anthony Thacher, Edmund Hawes.
1666	Anthony Thacher, Edmund Hawes, James Mathews	John Miller	Edward Sturgis, Yelverton Crow.
1667	Edmund Hawes, Edward Sturgis, James Mathews, Yelverton Crow	Thomas Howes	Edward Sturgis, Yelverton Crow.
1668	Edmund Hawes, James Mathews, Thomas Howes, John Miller, John Thacher	Richard Taylor	Thomas Howes, John Thacher.
1669		Henry Vincent	Thomas Howes, John Thacher.
1670	Edmund Hawes, Thomas Howes, John Miller, John Thacher, Edward Sturgis, Sr.	Samuel Sturgis	Thomas Howes, John Thacher.
1671	Edmund Hawes, Thomas Howes, John Miller, John Thacher, Edward Sturgis, Sr.	Joseph Hall	John Thacher, John Miller.
1672	Edmund Hawes, Ensign Thomas Howes, John Miller, John Thacher, Edward Sturgis	Hosea Joyce	Ensign Thomas Howes, Edward Sturgis, Sr.
1673	Edmund Hawes, Ensign Thomas Howes, John Miller, John Thacher, Edward Sturgis	Elisha Hedge	Ensign Thomas Howes, John Thacher.
1674	Edmund Hawes, Ensign Thomas Howes, John Miller, John Thacher, Edward Sturgis	Edward Sturgis	Edmund Hawes, John Thacher.
1675	Edmund Hawes, Captain Thomas Howes, John Miller, John Thacher, Edward Sturgis, Sr.	Nathaniel Bassett	Edmund Hawes, Captain Thomas Howes.
1676	Edmund Hawes, Captain Thomas Howes, Ensign John Thacher	Jeremiah Howes	Captain Thomas Howes, John Thacher.
1677	Edmund Hawes, John Thacher, Edward Sturgis, Sr.	John Hawes	John Miller, Jeremiah Howes.
1678	Edmund Hawes, John Miller, John Thacher, Edward Sturgis, Sr.	Edward Sturgis. Sr.	John Miller, John Thacher.
1679	Edmund Hawes, Ensign John Thacher, Edward Sturgis, John Miller, Jeremiah Howes	Andrew Hallett	John Miller, John Thacher.

YARMOUTH (Continued).

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1680	Edmund Hawes, Edward Sturgis, John Thacher, John Miller, Jeremiah Howes	Jabez Gorham	John Thacher, John Miller.
1681	Edmund Hawes, John Miller, Ensign John Thacher, Edward Sturgis, Jeremiah Howes	Thomas Sturgis	
1682	Edmund Hawes, Edward Sturgis, John Miller, Jeremiah Howes	John Hallett	John Miller.
1683	Edward Sturgis, Edmund Hawes, John Miller		John Miller, Jeremiah Howes.
1684	Edmund Hawes, John Miller, Jeremiah Howes		John Miller, Jeremiah Howes.
1685	Edmund Hawes, John Miller, Jeremiah Howes, Joseph Howes	Elisha Hedge	Jeremiah Howes, Lieutenant Silas Sears.
1686	Edmund Hawes, John Miller, Jeremiah Howes, Joseph Howes		Jeremiah Howes, Lieutenant Silas Sears.
1687			
1688			
1689	Jeremiah Howes, John Miller, Lieutenant Silas Sears		John Miller, Jeremiah Howes.
1690	Jeremiah Howes, John Miller, Silas Sears		John Miller, Lieutenant Silas Sears.
1691			John Miller, Silas Sears.
1692			

Anthony Thacher was Town Clerk of Yarmouth from 1639 to 1667; Edmund Hawes, from 1667 to 1693.

MONAMOIT, afterward Chatham.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1681		John Savage	
1682			
&c. to	None Chosen.		
1690			
1691			Gershom Hall.

BARNSTABLE.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1639	Samuel Hinkley	
1640	John Doane	
1641	Samuel Hinkley	
1642	Henry Bourne, Henry Ewell	
1643	Abraham Blush, Isaac Wells	
1644	Thomas Hinkley	Thomas Allen, Samuel Hinkley.
1645	Dolar Davis. Nathaniel Bacon	Abraham Blush, Nathaniel Bacon.
1646	Henry Bourne, Burnard Lumbert	Henry Rowley, Thomas Shaw.
1647	John Jenkins	Samuel Hinkley, Henry Rowley.
1648	Isaac Robinson, Isaac Wells	Thomas Burmen, George Lewis.
1649		Thomas Lumbert.
1650	Thomas Burmen	Andrew Hallett, Richard Templer.
1651	John Gorham	Thomas Allen, Samuel Hinkley.
1652	John Chipman	Abraham Blush, Dolar Davis.
1653	John Scudder	Henry Rowley, John Thompson.
1654	William Crocker	John Finney, John Smith.
1655	Joseph Lothrop, Thos. Huckens	Henry Bourne, Thomas Burmen.
1656	Henry Bourne	Samuel Hinkley, John Davis.
1657	William Crocker	Thomas Allen, Samuel Hinkley.
1658	Abraham Blush, Henry Bourne	
1659	Burnard Lumbert	
1660	John Finney	
1661	Henry Bourne	
1662	George Lewis, Austine Bearce	Thomas Lewis, Moses Rowley.
1663	Abraham Blush	
1664	John Thompson, Henry Bourne	
1665	John Smith, John Howland	
1666	James Lewis	
1667	William Crocker	
1668	Jabez Lumbert	John Crocker, Sr., John Finney, Sr.
1669	Shubael Dimmock	John Chipman, Thomas Huckens.
1670	James Hamblin	Samuel Fuller.
1671	Job Crocker	John Davis, Samuel Hinkley.
1672	John Finney	John Davis, Thomas Hinkley.
1673	Samuel Hinkley	William Crocker, Thomas Huckens.
1674	Nathaniel Bacon	Austine Bearce, George Lewis.
1675	William Crocker	John Davis, Samuel Hinkley.
1676	John Crocker	
1677		John Davis, Sr., William Throop.
1678	Shubael Dimmock	William Throop, Ens. John Howland.
1679	Josiah Crocker	Ens. John Howland, James Lewis.
1680	Wm. Throop, Melatiah Lothrop	
1681	John Finney	
1682	John Davis	Melatiah Lothrop, Josiah Crocker.
1683	Shubael Dimmock	William Throop, Jabez Lumbert.
1684	Nathan'l Bacon, Thos. Huckens	
1685	Thomas Hinkley, Richard Child	
1686		
1687		
1688		
1689		
1690		
1691		
1692		

EASTHAM.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1646		
1647	John Jenkins	Nicholas Snow, Edward Bangs.
1648	Daniel Cole	Josias Cooke, Robert Vixon.
1649		John Smalley, Thomas Williams.
1650	Robert Wixon	Edward Bangs, Giles Hopkins.
1651	Samuel Hix, John Freeman	Edward Bangs, Richard Higgins.
1652	Edward Bangs	
1653	Henry Atkins	Nicholas Snow, John Freeman.
1654	John Smalley	Job Cole, Stephen Wood.
1655	Nathaniel Mayho	Robert Sparrow, Robert Vixon.
1656	Samuel Hix	George Crispe, John Mayho.
1657	Daniel Cole	Thomas Roberts, Mark Snow.
1658	William Merrick	Richard Sparrow, Nathaniel Mayho.
1659	Richard Sparrow	
1660	John Smalley	
1661	Daniel Cole	
1662	William Twining	Giles Hopkins, Thomas Paine.
1663	Edmund Freeman	
1664	Thomas Paine	
1665	Samuel Hix	
1666	Jonathan Sparrow	
1667	Mark Snow	
1668	John Doane, Jr.	Jonathan Bangs, William Walker.
1669	Jonathan Bangs	Richard Knowles, William Walker.
1670	Thomas Paine	Richard Knowles, Samuel Freeman.
1671	William Twining	Nicholas Snow, Giles Hopkins.
1672	George Crispe	John Doane, Daniel Doane.
1673	John Bangs	John Doane, Daniel Doane.
1674	Josias Snow	
1675	John Mayho	Robert Vixon, Henry Atkins.
1676	Benjamin Higgins	Robert Vixon, Henry Atkins.
1677	Daniel Doane	Jonathan Bangs, John Doane.
1678	George Crispe	William Walker, William Merrick, Jr.
1679	Jonathan Sparrow, Jona. Bangs	William Walker, William Merrick.
1680	Jabez Snow	
1681	Joshua Bangs	Thomas Freeman, Jabez Snow.
1682	Thomas Freeman	Thomas Freeman, Jabez Snow.
1683	John Freeman	Samuel Freeman, Samuel Knowles.
1684	William Merrick	
1685	Samuel Paine	John Freeman, Jr., Thomas Paine, Jr.
1686		
1687		
1688		
1689		
1690		
1691		
1692		

MANAMOIT, AFTERWARD CHATHAM.

In 1685, Hugh Steward was a member of the Grand Jury for Manamoit.

SANDWICH.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1639		
1640	Thomas Burgess, Thomas Tupper	Richard Bourne, George Allen.
1641	William Newland	Edward Dillingham, Robert Bodfish.
1642	John Wing	
1643	Richard Chadwell, James Skiff	
1644	Robert Bodfish	Richard Chadwell, Thomas Boardman.
1645	Thomas Tupper, Jonathan Fish	Thomas Burgess, Anthony Wright.
1646	Michael Turner	Edmund Freeman, Jr., James Skiff.
1647	Edmund Freeman, Thos. Tupper	Joseph Holloway, George Buett.
1648	Thomas Boardman	Thomas Dexter, John Fish.
1649		William Newland, Peter Wright.
1650	George Buett	Thomas Dexter, Michael Turner.
1651	Peter Wright, John Ellis	Nicholas Wright, Jonathan Fish.
1652	Thomas Dexter	
1653	Edward Perry	Edward Dillingham, Richard Bourne.
1654	Ralph Allen, Jr.	Peter Grant, Anthony Bessey.
1655	Edward Dillingham	Benjamin Nye, William Swift.
1656	William Allen	
1657	James Skiff	John Jenkins, Edward Perry.
1658	Benjamin Nye	
1659	Thomas Dexter	
1660	George Bewett	
1661	Ezra Perry	
1662	Thomas Tupper	Thomas Burgess, Richard Chadwell.
1663	Edmund Freeman	Thomas Burgess, Sr., Thomas Launder.
1664	Joseph Holly	
1665	Stephen Skiff	
1666	Joseph Burgess	Stephen Wing, Thomas Butler.
1667	John Dingley	
1668	Benjamin Nye	Miles Blackwell, Edward Perry.
1669	Nathaniel Willis	Thomas Gibbs, Sr., Daniel Wing.
1670	Thomas Tobey	
1671	Stephen Wing	Ralph Allen, Sr., John Blackwell.
1672	John Blackwell	
1673	Shearjashub Bourne	Jacob Burgess, William Allen.
1674	Samuel Briggs, Samuel Freeman	Edward Perry, Stephen Skiff.
1675	Thomas Gibbs, Jr.	Thomas Gibbs, William Newland.
1676	William Swift, Stephen Skiff	
1677	Ezra Perry	Peter Grant, William Gifford.
1678	Edmund Freeman, Jr.	Thomas Burgess, Samuel Briggs.
1679	Benjamin Nye	William Swift, Sr., Stephen Skiff.
1680	William Swift	Ralph Allen, John Jenkins.
1681	William Wood	
1682	William Swift	
1683	Edmund Freeman	William Swift, Sr., Caleb Allen.
1684	John Briggs	
1685	Matthias Ellis, Joshua Blackwell	
1686		
1687		
1688		
1689		
1690		
1691		
1692		

YARMOUTH.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1639		
1640	William Palmer	
1641	William Nickarson	William Clarke, Emanuel White.
1642	Anthony Thatcher, Jas. Mathews	William Palmer, Gabriell Whelding.
1643	William Lumpkin	Giles Hopkins, Andrew Hallett, Jr.
1644	Edmund Hawes	Anthony Thatcher, Hugh Hiller.
1645	Robert Dennis	Emanuel White, James Bursell.
1646	Emanuel White	Yelverton Crowe, Edward Sturgis.
1647	William Nickarson	Gabriell Whelding, John Darbie.
1648	James Bursell	Richard Taylor, Francis Baker.
1649		Samuel Ryder, Richard Templar.
1650	Edward Sturgis	Andrew Hallett, Richard Templar.
1651	Richard Taylor	William Clarke, Edward Sturgis.
1652	Richard Sears	William Lumpkin, John Joice.
1653	John Joice	Anthony Thatcher, John Hall.
1654	Anthony Thatcher	William Lumpkin, John Gorham.
1655	Edward Sturgis	William Lumpkin, Thomas Follan.
1656	Yelverton Crowe	Samuel Rider, Sr., Andrew Hallett.
1657	Samuel Rider, Sr.	William Chase, Sr., Richard Taylor.
1658	John Crow	Andrew Hallett, Thomas Gage.
1659	William Lumpkin	
1660	Samuel Rider, Andrew Hallett	
1661	John Whilden	
1662	Anthony Thatcher, Wm. Clarke	John Joice, William Eldred.
1663	James Mathews	John Joice, William Eldred.
1664	John Burgess	
1665	John Joice	
1666	John Thacher	Samuel Rider, Sr., Thomas Gage.
1667	John Bryant	Thomas Gage, Judah Thacher.
1668	William Clarke	Thomas Gage, Judah Thacher.
1669	John Whilden	Edward Sturgis, Jr., John Burgess.
1670	Judah Thacher	Edward Sturgis, Jr., John Burgess.
1671	John Bryant, Sr.	Edward Sturgis, Sr., Joseph Howes.
1672	John Miller	Edward Sturgis, Sr., Joseph Howes.
1673	Nathaniel Bassett	
1674	John Bryant, Sr.	William Eldred, John Whilden.
1675	Andrew Hallett	William Eldred, Jonn Whilden.
1676	John Bryant	John Bryant, Samuel Hall.
1677	John Whilden	William Eldred, John Rider.
1678	Nicholas Nickarson	Nathaniel Bassett, John Burgiss.
1679	Zachariah Ryder	Nathaniel Bassett, John Burgiss.
1680	John Burgiss	Joseph Severance, John Hawes.
1681	Thomas Fallon, Jr.	
1682	Joseph Howes	
1683	Shubael Dimmock	John Whilden, Samuel Howes.
1684	Thomas Sturgis	
1685	John Miller, Richard Taylor	Thomas Sturgis, Ananias Wing.
1686		
1687		
1688		
1689		
1690		
1691		
1692		

PERSONS APPOINTED TO SOLEMNIZE MARRIAGES.

Names.	Residences.	Date of Appointment.
John Doane	Eastham	June 1, 1663.
Josias Cooke	Eastham	June 8, 1664.
Stephen Skiff	Sandwich	October 2, 1689.
Anthony Thacher	Yarmouth	June 29, 1652.

INN KEEPERS.

Name of Town.	Name of Person.	When Licensed.	When Cancelled.
Barnstable—	Thomas Lumbert	Dec. 3, 1639.	
	John Crocker	June 6, 1649.	
	Joseph Lothrop	June 9, 1653.	
	Thomas Huckins	June 1, 1663.	
Falmouth—	Isaac Robinson	Feb. 7, 1665.	
	Jonathan Hatch	June 2, 1685.	
Sandwich—	John Ellis	May 3, 1659.	
	William Swift	July 5, 1669.	
	Thomas Dexter	Sept. 28, 1680.	
Yarmouth—	John Miller	Oct. 30, 1667.	July 5, 1670.
	Edward Sturgis	July 5, 1670.	

PERSONS LICENSED TO RETAIL SPIRITUOUS LIQUORS.

Name of Town.	Name of Person.	Kind of Liquor.	Date of License.
Barnstable—	Henry Cobb	Wine	June 5, 1644.
	Thomas Huckens	Wine and Strong Waters	March 1, 1653.
	Thos. Walley, Jr.	Strong Liquors	March 1, 1664.
	..... Wright	Strong Liquors	March 1, 1664.
Eastham—	Josias Cooke	Wine	June 7, 1648.
	Edward Bangs	Wine and Strong Waters	Oct. 6, 1657.
	Daniel Cole	Wine and Strong Waters	June 10, 1661.
Falmouth—	Jonathan Hatch	Liquor	June 2, 1685.
Sandwich—	William Newland	Wine	June 5, 1644.
	William Bassett, Jr.	Wine and Strong Waters	March 1, 1659.
	John Ellis	Wine and Strong Waters	May 3, 1659.
Yarmouth—	Anthony Thacher	Wine	June 5, 1644.
	Edward Sturgis	Wine	July 7, 1646.

RECEIVERS OR COLLECTORS OF THE EXCISE.

Name of Town.	Name of Collector.	Date of Appointment.
Barnstable—	Isaac Robinson	July 7, 1646.
	Henry Cobb	June 8, 1664.
	Nathaniel Bacon	June 8, 1664.
	Lieut. Joseph Lothrop	June 5, 1667.
	Thomas Huckens	June 5, 1667.
Eastham—	Nicholas Snow	June 7, 1648.
	John Doane, Jr.	June 8, 1664.
	William Walker	June 8, 1664.
	Ensign William Merrick	June 3, 1668.
Sandwich—	Peter Gaunt	July 7, 1646.
	James Skiff	June 8, 1664.
	Thomas Tobey	June 8, 1664.
	Thomas Tupper, Jr.	June 5, 1667.
Yarmouth—	Edmund Hawes	July 7, 1646.
	Richard Taylor	June 8, 1664.
	Robert Dennis	October 3, 1665.
	Anthony Thacher	October 3, 1665.
	John Miller	June 3, 1668.
	John Hawes	June 3, 1668.

Under date of June 2, 1646, the General Court of Plymouth Colony enacted that the rates for excise should be as follows:—

That such strangers as have liberty to fish at the Cape to pay five shillings per share.

Upon every gallon of Spanish wine drawn by retail by such as are allowed, eight pence.

Upon every gallon of French wine drawn by retail by such as are allowed, four pence.

Upon every hogshead of beer, two shillings.

Upon every gallon of strong water, eighteen pence.

Upon every pound of tobacco retailed, one penny.

COLLECTORS OF MINISTERS' RATES OR TAXES.

Name of Town.	Name of Collector.	When Appointed.
Barnstable—	. . . . . Hinkley	June 7, 1670.
	Thomas Huckens	June 7, 1670.
Eastham—	Lieut. John Freeman	June 7, 1670.
	Jonathan Sparrow	June 7, 1670.
Sandwich—	Thomas Dexter	June 1, 1675.
	Thomas Tupper	June 1, 1675.
Yarmouth—	Thomas Howes	June 7, 1670.
	John Thacher	June 7, 1670.
	Samuel Rider	June 5, 1671.
	John Miller	June 5, 1671.

BRISTOL COUNTY.

INCORPORATED JUNE 2, 1685. SHIRE OR COUNTY TOWN, BRISTOL.

COUNTY MAGISTRATES.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Nicholas Peck	Rehoboth	June 2, 1685, to 1690.
Thomas Leonard	Taunton	June 2, 1685, to June, 1690. July 7, 1691, to 1692.
Joseph Church	Little Compton	June 2, 1685, to 1692.
Nathaniel Byfield	Bristol	June 4, 1686, to June 5, 1690.
William Paybodie	Little Compton	June 4, 1686, to June 5, 1690.
George Macey	Taunton	May 20, 1690, to 1691.
Seth Pope	Dartmouth	May 20, 1690, to 1692.

CLERK OF COUNTY COURT AND REGISTER OF DEEDS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Stephen Burton	Bristol	1685, to 1693.

COUNTY TREASURER.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
John Walley	Bristol	

Act of Incorporation:—

"It is further Ordered; That Bristol, Taunton, Rehoboth, Dartmouth, Swanzey, Little Compton, Free Town, Sowammit, Pocasset, Punkatest and all such Places, Towns and Villages as are or may be settled on said Lands, shall be a County, Bristol the County Town, and the said County shall be called the County of Bristol; In which County shall be kept two County Courts annually at the County Town; one on the third Tuesday in May, and the other on the third Tuesday in November."

TOWN OFFICERS.

BRISTOL. Incorporated October 28, 1681. Indian name—Pokanoket.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1681	John Rogers, Jabez Howland	John Rogers	
1682	Capt. Benjamin Church, Jabez Howland, Ensign ..... Rogers	Increase Robinson	Capt. Benjamin Church.
1683	Benjamin Church, Jabez Howland, John Carey	Joseph Ford	Capt. Benjamin Church.
1684	Benjamin Church, Jabez Howland, John Carey	Thomas Doggett	Capt. Benjamin Church.
1685	John Carey, Jabez Howland, John Rogers	Capt. Nath'l Hayman	Stephen Burton, John Rogers.
1686	Capt. Benjamin Church, John Rogers, Thomas Walker	Nathan Hayman	Stephen Burton, John Rogers.
1687	Benjamin Church, John Rogers, Thomas Walker	Nathan Hayman	
1688	Benjamin Church, Nathaniel Byfield, Nathaniel Hayman		
1689	Stephen Burton, John Rogers, William Throope	John Bletsoe, David Carey	John Rogers, Jabez Howland, John Saffin, Nathaniel Byfield.
1690	Stephen Burton, John Rogers, Jabez Howland	Elisha Adams, Sam'l Pullen	Stephen Burton, Jabez Howland.
1691	John Rogers Nathaniel Reynolds, John Saffin		William Throope.

Town Clerks.—Jabez Howland, 1681; Richard Smith, 1682 to 1687; Samuel Corbett, 1687 to 1692; Richard Smith, 1692 to 1696 or 1697.

Act of Incorporation.—"Att the request of Capt. John Walley, Mr. Nathaniel Byfield, Mr. Nathaniel Olliur and Mr. Stephen Burton, purchasers of the lands on Mount Hope it is by this Court granted that together with such as they haue admitted inhabitants or shall hereafter orderly admitt shall from this time be a towne and injoy all such liberties and haue all such power in all respects as is allowed to any other towne of this urisdiction, and doe order the said graunt to be recorded and the towne to be called by the name of Bristol."

DARTMOUTH. INCORPORATED JUNE 8, 1664. Indian names—APONAGANSET, ACUSHENA and COAKSET.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1664		James Shaw	
1665		Daniel Wilcox	John Russell.
1666		William Palmer	John Cooke.
1667	John Russell, Samuel Hicks, Arther Hathewey	Peleg Tripp	John Cooke.
1668		John Briggs	John Cooke.
1669		John Cooke	John Russell.
1670	James Shaw, Samuel Hicks, John Cooke	Ralph Earle	
1671		Thomas Cornell	John Russell.
1672	John Russell, John Cooke, Arther Hathewey	George Soule	John Russell.
1673	John Cooke, Arther Hathewey, James Shaw	Jacob Mitchell, William Hayward	John Cooke.
1674	John Russell, James Shaw, William Palmer	William Earle	John Cooke.
1675	John Cooke, Arther Hathewey, James Shaw	John Russell, Sr.	John Cooke.
1676	Settlement broken up by King Philip's War.		
1677			
1678			
1679	John Cooke, John Russell, Arther Hathewey	Joseph Kent, John Hathewey	John Cooke.
1680	John Cooke, John Russell, Arther Hathewey	Jonathan Delano	John Cooke.
1681	John Cooke, John Russell, Arther Hathewey	Jonathan Delano	John Cooke.
1682	John Cooke, John Russell, Arther Hathewey	Samuel Cornell	John Russell.
1683	John Cooke, John Russell, Arther Hathewey		John Cooke.
1684			
1685	Seth Pope, Jonathan Russell, Thomas Taber	William Wood	Joseph Tripp.
1686	Jonathan Delano, Seth Pope, Joseph Tripp	James Sisson	John Cooke.
1687	Government interrupted by Andros.		
1688			
1689	Jonathan Delano, Seth Pope, James Sisson		Capt. Seth Pope, Jonathan Delano.
1690	Jonathan Delano, Joseph Tripp, Thomas Taber		Capt. Seth Pope.
1691			

FREETOWN. Incorporated July, 1683. Indian name—Assonet.

[What afterward became Freetown was made a Constablerick as early as Sept. 28, 1680, when John Hathwey, of Taunton, was sworn in Constable, and John Read was summoned by the Colonial Court to appear as Grand Juryman at the next session of that court.]

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1683		Job Winslow	
1684			Joseph Bailey.
1685	Mr. Terry, Thomas King, John Bailey	William Makepeace	Joseph Bailey.
1686	Thomas Terry, Thomas King, Job Winslow	Benjamin Chase	Job Winslow.
1687	John Hathaway	John Reed	
1688	John Hathaway, Samuel Gardiner	Joshua Tisdale	
1689	Lieut. Thomas Terry, Job Winslow, John Read		Lieut. Thomas Terry.
1690	Lieut. Thomas Terry, Samuel Gardiner, Samuel Howland	Thomas King	Samuel Gardiner.
1691			
1692	Job Winslow, Samuel Gardiner, John Reed	Mathew Boomer	Job Winslow, Samuel Gardiner.

Town Clerk.—Samuel Gardiner, 1688 to 1692. Treasurer.—Samuel Gardiner, June 24, 1690, probably to December, 1693.

Act of Incorporation.—"This Court orders that the inhabitants of the freemens land att the Fall River, shalbe a townshipp and haue a constable and grandjurymen and be hencefourth called by the name of Freetown."

LITTLE COMPTON. Incorporated June 6, 1682. Indian name—Sogconnet or Saconett.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1682			
1683	Capt. Edward Richmond, Joseph Church, William Southworth		Henry Head.
1684	Edward Richmond, William Peabody, William Southworth	William Brownell	Henry Head.
1685	Capt. Edward Richmond, William Peabody, William Southworth	Josiah Clauson	Henry Head.
1686	Edward Richmond, William Peabody, Joseph Church		Edward Richmond.

1689	Capt. Edward Richmond, Lieut. Thomas Way, Robert Brownell		Henry Head.
1690	Capt. Edward Richmond, Henry Head		Joseph Church.
1691			Simon Rouse.

Act of Incorporation.—Vpon the petition of Mr. Joseph Church and the rest of the proprietors and inhabitants of Saconett, the Court haue graunted that the said proprietors and inhabitants that are or shalbe there admitted orderly according to the lawes of this colonie shalbe from this time a towneship, and haue the liberties of a towne as other townes of this collonie, and shalbe called by the name of Little Compton."

Order of Oct. 28, 1681.—"An Order directed to Joseph Church, of Saconett, as followeth.

"Whereas the Court are enformed that youer naighborhood is destitute of leading men either to call a meeting or otherwise to acte in youer publicke concernes, this Court impowers you the aboue named Joseph Church to call youer naighborhood att Saconett together in convenient time, to make such necessary and wholesome orders as may be for youer comon good & peace, and to choose and present some fitt p'son or p'sons to informe the Court of the p'sent state and condition of the said naighborhood respecting the p'mises to the Court of his ma^tie^ to be holden att Plymouth aforsaid in June next, and that they choose and send fitt persons to the said Court to serue in the offices of constable and grand jurymen."

REHOBOTH. Incorporated June 4, 1645. Indian name—Seekonk.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1645	None Chosen.	Stephen Paine	Walter Palmer.
1646		Peter Hunt	
1647		William Smith	Walter Palmer, Stephen Paine.
1648		John Allin	Robert Titus, John Doggett.
1649		William Duvoll	Stephen Paine, Robert Titus.
1650		John Read	Stephen Paine, Robert Titus.
1651		Thomas Cooper	Stephen Paine, Richard Bowen.
1652		Walter Palmer	Stephen Paine, Thomas Cooper.
1653		Robert Martin	Stephen Paine, Thomas Cooper.
1654		William Carpenter	Stephen Paine, Peter Hunt.
1655		Stephen Paine	Stephen Paine, Peter Hunt.
1656		William Sabine	Stephen Paine, William Carpenter.
1657		William Buckland	Stephen Paine, William Sabin.
1658		Philip Walker	Stephen Paine, Thomas Cooper.

REHOBOTH (Continued).

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1659		Henry Smith	Stephen Paine, William Sabin.
1660		John Butterworth	Peter Hunt, William Sabin.
1661		Thomas Cooper	Peter Hunt, William Sabin.
1662		Nathaniel Paine	Peter Hunt, Henry Smith.
1663		William Carpenter	Peter Hunt, Stephen Paine.
1664		Samuel Newman	Peter Hunt, Stephen Paine.
1665		Anthony Perry	Peter Hunt, Stephen Paine.
1666	Stephen Paine, Sr., James Brown, John Allen	Samuel Carpenter, John Perram	Stephen Paine, James Brown.
1667	Stephen Paine, John Allin, James Browne	Nicholas Peck, John Titus	Peter Hunt, Henry Smith.
1668		Robert Fuller, George Kendrick	Peter Hunt, Henry Smith.
1669		John Peck, Sam'l Peck	Philip Walker, Nicholas Peck.
1670	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Stephen Paine, Ensign Henry Smith	John Fitch, Richard Bowen	Stephen Paine, William Sabin.
1671	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Stephen Paine, Sr., Ensign Henry Smith	Daniel Smith, Preserved Abell	Stephen Paine, William Sabin.
1672	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Stephen Paine, Sr., Ensign Henry Smith	William Sabin, Sr., John Miller, Sr.	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Daniel Smith.
1673		Nathaniel Paine, Gilbert Brookes	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Anthony Perry.
1674	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Stephen Paine, Sr., Ensign Henry Smith	Jonathan Fuller, John Doggett	Ensign Henry Smith, Daniel Smith.
1675	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Stephen Paine, Sr., Ensign Henry Smith	Nathaniel Cooper, John Miller, Jr.	Ensign Henry Smith, Daniel Smith.
1676	Ensign Henry Smith, Daniel Smith, Nathaniel Paine	Nathaniel Cooper	Daniel Smith, Nathaniel Paine.
1677	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Daniel Smith, Nathaniel Paine	Thomas Cooper, Jr., Samuel Carpenter	Daniel Smith, Nathaniel Paine.
1678	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Daniel Smith, Ensign Nicholas Peck	Thomas Read, Abraham Perrin	Daniel Smith, Nicholas Peck.

1679	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Daniel Smith, Ensign Nicholas Peck	Samuel Peck, John Titus, Jr.	Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.
1680	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks	Joseph Palmer, Moses Read	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Nicholas Peck.
1681	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks	Stephen Paine, Nathaniel Chaffee	Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.
1682	Lieut. Peter Hunt, Ensign Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks	Jonathan Bliss, Samuel Walker	Capt. Peter Hunt, Ensign Nicholas Peck.
1683	Capt. Peter Hunt, Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks	Nathaniel Paine	Capt. Peter Hunt, Lieut. Nicholas Peck.
1684	Capt. Peter Hunt, Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks		Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.
1685	Capt. Peter Hunt, Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks, John Peck, William Sabin	Thomas Cooper, Joseph Peck	Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks
1686	Capt. Peter Hunt, Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks, John Peck, William Sabin	John Ormsbee	Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks.
1687	Government interrupted by Andros.		
1688			
1689	Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Gilbert Brooks, John Peck, Thomas Cooper, William Carpenter		Nicholas Peck, Samuel Peck.
1690	Lieut. Nicholas Peck, Thomas Cooper, Christopher Saunders, John Fitch, Jonathan Fuller		Gilbert Brooks, Christopher Saunders.
1691	Lieut. Nicholas Peck, William Carpenter, Jonathan Fuller, Sergt. Thomas Read, Christopher Saunders		John Woodcock, Christopher Saunders.
1692			Christopher Saunders, Samuel Peck.

Town Clerks.—William Carpenter, 1645 to 1649; Peter Hunt, 1649 to 1654; Richard Bowen, 1654 to 1658; Richard Bullock, 1659 to 1668; William Carpenter, May, 1668, to 1693.

SWANSEA. Incorporated Oct. 30, 1667. Indian names—Ashuelot, Mattapoiset, Wannamoiset.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1667			
1668		Nathaniel Peck	John Allen.
1669		Jonathan Bosworth	James Browne.
1670	James Browne, Mr. Tanner, John Allen	Nathaniel Chafee	John Allen.
1671	James Browne, Hugh Cole, Samuel Luther	John Martin	James Browne.
1672	James Browne, Hugh Cole, Thomas Lewis	Thomas Barnes	James Browne.
1673	Hugh Cole, John Allen	John Cole	Hugh Cole.
1674	Francis Combe, Hugh Cole, Samuel Luther		Hugh Cole.
1675	John Allen, Sr., Hugh Cole, Samuel Luther	Hezekiah Luther	Hugh Cole.
1676			
1677	John Allen, Sr., Nicholas Tanner, Lieut. John Browne	John Thurburrow	Samuel Luther.
1678		Caleb Eddy	Samuel Luther.
1679	John Allen, Capt. John Browne, Samuel Luther		Samuel Luther.
1680			Hugh Cole.
1681	Ensign Thomas Estabrook, Samuel Luther, Obadiah Bowen		Obadiah Bowen.
1682	John Brown, Samuel Luther, Obadiah Bowen	Jas. Cole, John Allen	Obadiah Bowen.
1683	Capt. John Brown, Capt. Samuel Luther, Obadiah Bowen	James Brown, Jr.	Hugh Cole.
1684	Capt. Samuel Luther, Obadiah Bowen, John Allen	Capt. John Browne	Hugh Cole.
1685	Capt. John Brown, Obadiah Bowen, Hugh Cole	John Wheeden, Robert Stanford	Hugh Cole.
1686	John Browne, Hugh Cole, Nicholas Tanner		Sergt. Hugh Cole.
1687	Government interrupted by Andros.		
1688			
1689			Hugh Cole, Timothy Brooks, William Hayward.
1690			Lieut. James Cole, Thomas Wood.
1691			
1692			

Town Clerks.—John Myles, Jr., 1671 to 1673; Nicholas Tanner, 1674 to 1676.

TAUNTON. Incorporated September 3, 1639. Indian names—Cohannet and Tecticut.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1639	None Chosen.	John Stronge	Capt. William Poole, John Gilbert, Henry [Andrews.
1640		John Deane	
1641		William Parker	Capt. William Poole, John Stronge.
1642		William Parker	John Strong, John Parker.
1643			Henry Andrews, John Stronge.
1644		James Wiat	Capt. William Poole.
1645			William Parker, Richard Williams.
1646		Oliver Purchase	Richard Williams.
1647		Oliver Purchase	Henry Andrews, Edward Case.
1648		Thomas Gilbert	Richard Williams, Edward Case.
1649			Henry Andrews, Edward Case.
1650		George Macy	Richard Williams, Oliver Purchase.
1651		William Hodges	Richard Williams, Oliver Purchase.
1652		James Walker	Thomas Gilbert, Lieut. James Wyat.
1653		William Parker	Richard Williams, Lieut. James Wyat.
1654		John Deane	Richard Williams, James Walker.
1655		John Tisdall	Richard Williams, Lieut. James Wyat.
1656		Francis Smith	Richard Williams, Lieut. James Wyat.
1657	Capt. Wm. Poole, Geo. Hall, Wm. Parker, Lt. Jas. Wyatt, John Dean	Hezekiah Hoare	Richard Williams, Lieut. James Wyat.
1658	Records destroyed by fire in 1838.	Peter Pitts	William Parker, James Walker.
1659		John Tisdall	Richard Williams, James Walker.
1660		Henry Andrews	Lieut. James Wyatt, James Walker.
1661		William Harvey	Lieut. James Wyatt, James Walker.
1662		William Witherell	Lieut. James Wyatt, James Walker.
1663		Hezekiah Hoare	Lieut. James Wyatt.
1664		Francis Smith	Richard Williams, Lieut. James Wyatt.
1665		Joseph Wilbore	Richard Williams, William Harvey.
1666	Geo. Hall, Rich'd Williams, Walter Dean, Jas. Walker, Wm. Harvey	John Hall	James Walker, William Harvey.
1667	Geo. Hall, Rich'd Williams, Walter Dean, Jas. Walker, Wm. Harvey	Richard Burt	James Walker, William Harvey.
1668	Geo. Hall, Rich'd Williams, Walter Dean, Jas. Walker, Wm. Harvey	Samuel Smith	James Walker, William Harvey.
1669	Geo. Hall, Rich'd Williams, Walter Dean, Wm. Harvey, Jas. Walker	Israel Dean	James Walker, William Harvey.
1670	James Walker, William Harvey	Nathaniel Williams	James Walker, William Harvey.

TAUNTON (Continued).

1671	Lieut. George Macey, Richard Williams, Walter Dean, William Harvey, James Walker	Joseph Wilbore	William Harvey, William Witherell.
1672	Lieut. George Macey, Richard Williams, Walter Dean, William Harvey, John Tisdale, Sr.	Richard Stevens Hezekiah Hoar	William Harvey, Lieut. George Macey.
1673	Lieut. George Macey, Richard Williams, Walter Dean, William Harvey, John Tisdale	Aaron Knap, Sr., John Deane	William Harvey, Lieut. George Macey.
1674	Lieut. George Macey, Richard Williams, Walter Dean, William Harvey, John Tisdale	John Richmond, Shadrach Wilbore	Lieut. George Macey, John Tisdale.
1675	Lieut. George Macey, Richard Williams, Walter Dean, William Harvey, John Tisdale, Sr.	James Tisdale, Thomas Dean	Lieut. George Macey, William Harvey.
1676	Lieut. George Macey, Richard Williams, Walter Dean, William Harvey, Samuel Smith	John Hathwey, Wm. Witherell	Lieut. George Macey, William Harvey.
1677	Lieut. George Macey, Richard Williams, Walter Dean, William Harvey, Samuel Smith	Thomas Gilbert, Jos. Hall	Lieut. George Macey, William Harvey.
1678	Lieut. George Macey, Walter Dean, William Harvey, James Walker, Samuel Smith	Samuel Williams, Thos. Harvey, Sr.	James Walker, Samuel Smith.
1679	Lt. Geo. Macey, Wm. Harvey, Walter Dean, Jas. Walker, Sam'l Smith	Jos. Willis, Isaac Dean	James Walker, Samuel Smith.
1680	George Macy, William Harvey, Walter Deane, Thomas Leonard	Giles Gilbert, Thomas Williams	John Hathwey, Ensign Thomas Leonard.
1681	Lieut. George Macy, William Harvey, Walter Dean, Thomas Leonard, John Hathwey	Henry Hodges, Ezra Deane	John Hathwey, Ensign Thomas Leonard.
1682	Lieut. George Macy, William Harvey, Walter Dean, Ensign Thomas Leonard, John Hathwey	John White, James Walker, Jr.	John Hathwey, Ensign Thomas Leonard.
1683	Geo. Macy, Wm. Harvey, Walter Dean, Thos. Leonard, John Hathwey		John Hathwey, Ensign Thomas Leonard.
1684	Lieut. George Macy, Walter Dean, Ensign Thomas Leonard, John Hathway, Sr., John Hall	Joseph Wilbur, John Hodges	John Hatheway, Ensign Thomas Leonard.
1685	George Macy, Walter Deane, Thomas Leonard, John Hall, William Wetherell	John Richmond, James Walker, Sr.	Ensign Thomas Leonard, Sergt. William Wetherell, Sr.
1686	Lt. Geo. Macy, Wm. Harvey, Walter Deane, Ens. Thos. Leonard, [John Hall	James Leonard, Joseph [Tilden	Lt. George Macy, Ensign Thomas Leonard.
1687	Government interrupted by Andros.		
1688	[Leonard, Jr.		
1689	Wm. Harvey, Thos. Leonard, Henry Hodges, Nath'l Williams, Jas.		Thos. Leonard, Nath'l Williams, John Hall.
1690	William Harvey, Thomas Leonard, Henry Hodges, Nathaniel Williams, James Leonard, Jr.		Thomas Leonard, William Harvey.
1691			John Hathwey, John Hall.

Town Clerk.—Shadrach Wilbur, from 1665 to 1683, and perhaps longer.

BRISTOL.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1681	John Carey	Jabez Gorham.
1682	John Carey	Jabez Gorham, John Walker.
1683	Jabez Gorham	William Ingraham, Solomon Curtis.
1684	Thomas Walker	Hugh Woodbury, Robert Taft.
1685	Increase Robinson, Nathaniel Byfield	John Smith, Nicholas Mead.
1686	Christopher Saunders, Benjamin Jones, Nathaniel Paine	Joseph Ford, Thomas Lewis.
1687	Nathaniel Bosworth, Nathaniel Reynolds, Thomas Lewis	Joseph Ford, Thomas Lewis.
1688		John Saffin, William Throop.
1689		Ussell Wardell, George Waldron.
1690	Nathaniel Reynolds, William Throop, John Rogers	Nathaniel Bosworth, William Stoer.
1691	Hugh Woodbury, Thomas Walker	John Saffin, Nathaniel Blagrove.
1692	Nathaniel Reynolds, Nathaniel Paine, Samuel Corbett	Bellamy Bosworth, Eliashil Adams.

DARTMOUTH.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1664	Arthur Hathewey	
1665	Samuel Hix	
1666	William Spooner	
1667	Richard Sisson	
1668	Arthur Hathewey	
1669	Daniel Wilcox	
1670	Peleg Sherman	
1671	George Sisson	William Palmer, Henry Tucker, Richard Sisson.
1672	Thomas Pope	John Smith, Peleg Tripp, William Palmer.
1673	William Palmer	Peleg Tripp, John Smith, Thomas Taber.
1674	Arthur Hathewey	William Bartrum, John Thurburrow.
1675	[Settlement broken up by King Philip's War.]	
1676		
1677		
1678	Arthur Hathewey	
1679		Thomas Pope, Nicholas Sisson, Henry Tucker.
1680	William Bartrum, Seth Pope	
1681	John Smith, Jr.	
1682	John Briggs	
1683	William Earle	
1684	John Briggs, James Sampson	
1685	Thomas Briggs	James Sisson, John Russell, Jr., Josiah Smith.

FREETOWN.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1683		
1684	John Hatheway, Jr.	
1685	Joshua Tisdale	John Simmons, Benjamin Chase.
1686	[Government interrupted	
1687	by Sir Edmund Andros.]	
1688		Samuel Gardiner, Job Winslow.
1689		
1690	Job Winslow	Benjamin Chase, Ralph Earle.
1691		
1692	Benjamin Chase, John Simmons	Ralph Earle, Thomas Makepeace.

LITTLE COMPTON.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1682		
1683	Simon Rouse	John Irish, William Brownell.
1684	Jonathan Thurston	
1685	Simon Rouse	Jonathan Thurston, William Briggs.

REHOBOTH.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1645		Robert Martin, Thomas Cooper.
1646	William Carpenter	
1647	Thomas Cooper, Thomas Clifton	Robert Titus, Thomas Bliss.
1648	Robert Sharp, Joseph Tocry	John Miller, John Pellum.
1649	Obadiah Holmes	Richard Bowen, Robert Sharp.
1650	Robert Sharp, Thomas Cooper	Walter Palmer, Peter Hunt.
1651	Walter Palmer, Peter Hunt	John Read, William Smith.
1652	Henry Smith	Joseph Peck, Jr., Jonathan Bliss.
1653	Joseph Peck	Richard Bowen, James Redway.
1654	James Walker	William Carpenter, George Kendrick.
1655	Philip Walker, Jonathan Bliss	Richard Ingraham, John Fitch.
1656	Peter Hunt	
1657	Nicholas Peck	Philip Walker, Obadiah Bowen.
1658	Richard Bowen	
1659	Stephen Paine	
1660	Nathaniel Paine	
1661	Samuel Carpenter, John Fitch	
1662	Daniel Smith, Samuel Newman	Nicholas Ide, John Peck.
1663	James Brown	John Perrin, Sr., Gilbert Brooks.
1664	William Sabine	
1665	John Woodcock	
1666	Samuel Peck	George Kendrick, Richard Bowen.
1667	Daniel Smith, Samuel Newman	
1668	Philip Walker, Jonathan Bliss	
1669	Stephen Paine, Jr.	Richard Martin, Nicholas Ide.
1670	Nathaniel Paine	Preserved Abel , John Butterworth.
1671	John Read	James Readway, John Perren.

REHOBOTH (Continued).

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1672	John Perrin	Gilbert Brooks, John Doggett.
1673	Thomas Read	John Miller, Sr., Benjamin Sabine.
1674	Peter Hunt, Jr.	Nicholas Ide, John Perren, Jr.
1675	William Sabine, John Butterworth	George Kendrick, William Carpenter.
1676	William Sabine	Gilbert Brooks, Robert Fuller.
1677	John Titus, Sr.	Stephen Paine, Jr., John Butterworth.
1678	Philip Walker, Obadiah Bowen	Richard Bowen, John Perrin.
1679	Samuel Newman	Anthony Perry, John Wilmott.
1680	Joseph Peck	Samuel Carpenter, John Fitch.
1681	John Titus, Sr., Jonathan Bliss	Thomas Cooper, Jr., Samuel Perry.
1682	John Peck	William Sabine, John Carpenter.
1683	Samuel Newman	John Titus, Sr., John Pagett, Thomas Mann.
1684	Samuel Peck, Preserved Abel	
1685	William Sabine, John Titus, Sr.	Richard Bowen, Sr., John Doggett.
1686		
1687	[Government interrupted	
1688	by Sir Edmund Andros.]	
1689		
1690		
1691		
1692		

1218986

SWANSEA.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1667		
1668	James Browne	
1669	Nicholas Tanner	John Allen, Sr.
1670	Samuel Luther	
1671	Hugh Cole	Nathaniel Peck, Joseph Carpenter, Zachariah Eddy.
1672		Nathaniel Chaffee, Jonathan Bosworth, Hezekiah Luther.
1673	Joseph Carpenter	John Martin, Jos. Chaffee, Caleb Eddy.
1674		
1675	John Butterworth	Robert Jones, John Thurburrow.
1676		
1677	Zachariah Eddy	Israel Peck, John Crabtree.
1678	John Butterworth	
1679	Thomas Eastabrooks	Israel Peck, William Hayward, Nathaniel Lewis.
1680		
1681	John Butterworth	Hugh Cole, Wm. Ingraham, Jos. Chaffey.
1682	Timothy Brooks	
1683		John Wheaton, John West, Geo. Webb.
1684		
1685	Capt. John Brown	William Salisbury, John Martin, John Paddock.
1686		
1687	[Government interrupted	
1688	by Sir Edmund Andros.]	
1689		
1690		
1691		
1692		

TAUNTON.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1639		
1640	Henry Andrews	
1641	Henry Andrews	
1642	Walter, Deane, Edward Case	
1643	Edward Case, Thomas Gilbert	
1644	John Tisdale	James Wyatt.
1645		James Burt.
1646	John Strong	
1647	John Tisdale	Edward Slocum, Edward Rew.
1648	James Walker, James Wyatt	John Dean, Richard Stacy.
1649		James Wyatt, George Macy.
1650	Edward Case	Thomas Lincoln, Edward Case.
1651	George Macy	Hezekiah Hoar, John Gallop.
1652	William Hodges	Richard Paul, Clement Mayfield.
1653	John Bryant	John Cobb, William Phillips.
1654	Hezekiah Hoar, James Walker	Anthony Slocum, James Burt.
1655	William Harvey, Peter Pitts	James Wyatt, Richard Williams.
1656	George Macy, James Walker	Henry Andrews, Robert Thornton.
1657	John Tisdale, John Dean	Richard Stacy, Jonas Austin.
1658	William Wetherill	John Cobb, Richard Burt.
1659	Anthony Slocum	
1660	Joseph Wilbur	
1661	Francis Smith	
1662	George Macy	Anthony Slocum, William Harvey.
1663	Peter Pitts, John Bryant	James Leonard, Samuel Smith.
1664	John Dean	
1665	Hezekiah Hoar	
1666	Thomas Leonard	John Cobb, Samuel Williams.
1667	Joseph Wilbur	
1668	Edward Babbett	George Macy, Peter Pitts.
1669	Joseph Wilbur	Edward Rew, James Leonard, Jr.
1670	William Wetherill	
1671	Thomas Leonard	John Macomber, Increase Robinson.
1672	John Richmond	James Walker, Thomas Leonard.
1673	Peter Pitts	John Cobb, Joseph Wilbur.
1674	John Bryant, Sr.	Edward Rew, Israel Dean,
1675	Joseph Wilbur	John Turner, John Bryant.
1676	Isreal Dean	
1677	William Wetherill	Thomas Lincoln, Isaac Dean.
1678	Nathaniel Williams	James Tisdale, James Leonard, Jr.
1679	William Wetherill, John Richmond	Robert Crossman, Thomas Gilbert.
1680	James Tisdale, James Leonard, Jr.	Joseph Hall, Joseph Wilbur.
1681	Joseph Wilbur	Thomas Harvey, Joseph Willis.
1682	Nathaniel Williams	Robert Crossman, Sr., Samuel Thrasher.
1683	Henry Hodges	Miles Gilbert, John Lincoln, Sr.
1684	Isaac Dean	
1685	James Leonard, Jr., Malachi Holloway	John Bryant, Joseph Tisdale.
1686		
1687	[Government interrupted	
1688	by Sir Edmund Andros.]	
1689		
1690		
1691		
1692		

PERSONS APPOINTED TO SOLEMNIZE MARRIAGES.

Names.	Residences.	Date of Appointment.
Benjamin Church	Bristol	July 7, 1682.
John Carey	Bristol	July 7, 1682.
John Cooke	Dartmouth	June 5, 1667.
Joseph Church	Little Compton	Oct. 2, 1689.
Stephen Paine	Rehoboth	June 8, 1664.
Daniel Smith	Rehoboth	March 9, 1677.
Thomas Leonard	Taunton	June 5, 1684.

INN KEEPERS.

Name of Town.	Name of Person.	When Licensed.	When Cancelled.
Bristol—	John Rogers	Oct. 28, 1681.	
	Jabez Howland	Oct. 28, 1681.	
	Uzall Wardell	June 5, 1684.	
Freetown—	John Hathway, Jr.	June 5, 1684.	
Little Compton—	John Simmons	July 7, 1674.	July 7, 1682.
Rehoboth—	John Read	June 6, 1649.	
	Robert Abel	July 3, 1656.	
	Daniel Smith	July 2, 1667.	
	John Woodcock*	July 5, 1670.	
Swansea—	Thomas Purdaine	June 6, 1682.	
Taunton—	James Leonard		March 1, 1664.
	Richard Paul	Aug. 3, 1640.	
	Edward Rew†	March 6, 1670.	July 16, 1678.
	James Walker	June 3, 1679.	

PERSONS LICENSED TO RETAIL SPIRITUOUS LIQUORS.

Name of Town.	Name of Person.	Kind of Liquor.	Date of License.
Bristol—	John Rogers	Cider, Beer, Wine and Rum	Oct. 28, 1681.
	Jabez Howland	Wine, Beer, Strong Liquors, Cider	Oct. 28, 1681.
	Uzal Wardell	Beer and Liquor	June 5, 1684.
Rehoboth—	John Read	Wine and Strong Waters	June 6, 1649.
	Daniel Smith	Liquors	July 2, 1667.
Swansea—	Thomas Purdaine	Beer and Cider	June 6, 1682.
Taunton—	William Parker	Wine	June 5, 1644.
	Thomas Leonard	Strong Liquors and Wine	Aug. 4, 1663.
	William Wetherill	Cider, Beer and Strong Liquors	June 2, 1685.
	Shadrach Wilbur	Strong Liquors	Oct. 27, 1685.

* John Woodcock's inn was in what, in 1694, became Attleborough, and a public house was kept on the spot about 170 years.

† Edward Rew, of Taunton, died July 16, 1678, and Sarah his widow married James Walker, Sr., Nov. 4, 1678. She was a daughter of John Richmond, of Taunton.

RECEIVERS OR COLLECTORS OF THE EXCISE.

Name of Town.	Name of Collector.	Date of Appointment.
Dartmouth—	Samuel Hix	June 5, 1657.
	Sergt. James Shaw	June 3, 1668.
Rehoboth—	John Doggett	July 7, 1648.
	Lieut. Peter Hunt	June 8, 1664.
	Richard Bullock	June 8, 1664.
	Daniel Smith	June 5, 1667.
Taunton—	James Wyatt	July 7, 1646.
	James Walker	June 8, 1664.
	Francis Smith	June 8, 1664.
	Richard Burt	June 5, 1667.
	William Harvey	June 3, 1668.

COLLECTORS OF MINISTERS' RATES OR TAXES.

Name of Town.	Name of Collector.	When Appointed.
Rehoboth—	Lieut. Peter Hunt	June 5, 1671.
	William Carpenter	June 5, 1671.
Taunton—	William Harvey	June 7, 1670.
	James Walker	June 7, 1670.
	William Wetherill	June 5, 1671.
	Samuel Smith	June 5, 1671.

Persons Appointed to Enforce the Orders Relating to Liquors.

Town.	Name of Person.	Date of Appointment.
Rehoboth—	Samuel Newman	June 5, 1677.
Swansea—	John Butterworth, Sr.	June 5, 1677.
Taunton—	James Walker Joseph Wilbur	June 5, 1677.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

INCORPORATED JUNE 2, 1685. SHIRE OR COUNTY TOWN, PLYMOUTH.

COUNTY MAGISTRATES.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Nathaniel Thomas	Marshfield	June 2, 1685, to 1692.
John Cushing	Scituate	June 2, 1685, to 1690.
Ephraim Morton	Plymouth	June 2, 1685, to 1692.
Thomas Hayward	Bridgewater	May 20, 1690, to 1692.

CLERKS OF COUNTY COURT.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Nathaniel Thomas, Sr.	Marshfield	1685 to 1686.
Nathaniel Thomas, Jr.	Marshfield	1686 to 1689.
Samuel Sprague	Marshfield	1689 to 1692.

REGISTER OF DEEDS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Nathaniel Thomas, Sr.	Marshfield	1685 to

UNDER MARSHAL AND GAOL KEEPER.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Samuel Dunham	Plymouth	June, 1686, to

Act of Incorporation:—

"It is Ordered That Plimouth, Duxbury, Scituate, Marshfield, Bridgewater and Middleborough, together with all such places and Villages, that do or may lye between the said Towns and the Patent Line, be a County, Plymouth the County Town, and the said County called the County of Plimouth; in which County shall be kept two County Courts annually at the Town of Plymouth; one on the third Tuesday in March; and the other on the third Tuesday in September."

TOWN OFFICERS.

BRIDGEWATER. Incorporated June 3, 1656. Indian name—Nunketest.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1656	None Chosen.	John Carey	
1657		Samuel Tompkins	John Willis.
1658		Mark Lothrop	John Willis.
1659			John Willis.
1660		Samuel Allen	John Willis.
1661		John Hayward, Jr.	William Brett.
1662		John Eames	William Brett.
1663		Samuel Edson	William Brett.
1664		Samuel Packer	John Willis, William Brett.
1665		Nathaniel Willis	William Brett.
1666	Nicholas Byram, ... Hayward, John Willis	Daniel Bacon	John Willis.
1667	Nicholas Byram, John Willis, John Carey	John Willis, Jr.	John Willis.
1668	Nicholas Byram, John Willis, John Carey	Nicholas Byram	
1669			John Willis.
1670	John Willis, Sr., John Carey, Lieut. Thomas Hayward	Joseph Bassett	John Willis.
1671	John Willis, John Carey, Lieut. Thomas Hayward	Thomas Snell	John Willis.
1672	John Willis, John Carey, Lieut. Thomas Hayward	Robert Latham	John Willis.
1673	John Willis, Sr., Lieut. Thomas Hayward, John Carey	Samuel Edson, Jr.	John Willis.
1674	John Willis, Sr., Lieut. Thomas Hayward, John Carey	Samuel Packer	John Willis.
1675	John Willis, Lieut. Thomas Hayward, John Carey	William Brett, Jr.	John Willis.
1676	John Willis, Sr., John Carey, Samuel Edson	John Aimes, Jr.,	John Willis.
1677	John Willis, Sr., John Carey, Sr., Samuel Edson	John Field	John Willis.
1678	John Carey, Sr., Samuel Edson, Ensign John Hayward	Zacheus Packer	John Willis.
1679	John Carey, Sr., John Willis, Sr., Samuel Edson, Sr.	Mark Lothrop	John Willis, Sr.
1680		Thomas Snell	John Willis, Sr.
1681	Dea. John Willis, John Carey, Samuel Edson, Sr.	Edward Vinton	Lieut. Thomas Hayward.
1682	John Willis, Samuel Edson, Lieut. Thomas Hayward	Joseph Hayward	Lieut. Thomas Hayward.

1684	Dea. John Willis, Samuel Edson, Lieut. Thomas Hayward		Lieut. Thomas Hayward.
1685	Dea. John Willis, Samuel Edson, Lieut. Thomas Hayward	Nicholas Byram, Jr.	Lieut. Thomas Hayward.
1686	Dea. John Willis, Samuel Edson, Sr., Lieut. Thomas Hayward	Thomas Washburn	Lieut. Thomas Hayward.
1687	} Government interrupted by Andros.		
9 1688			
1689			Capt. Thomas Hayward, William Brett.
1690	John Willis, Capt. Thomas Hayward, Lieut. John Hayward, John Field, John King		William Brett.
1691			Josiah Edson.

Town Clerks.—John Carey, 1656 to 1681; Thomas Hayward, 1681 or 1682 to 1683; Samuel Allen, 1683 to 1702.

Act of Incorporation, passed June 3, 1656.—"Ordered that henceforth Duxburrow New Plantation bee allowed to be a townshipe of yt selfe, destinct from Duxburrow, and to bee called by the name of Bridgwater, prouided that all publicke rates bee borne by them with Duxburrow vpon equall proportions."—*Old Colony Records*, vol. iii.

DUXBURY. Incorporated June 7, 1637. Indian name—Mattakeeset.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1637	None Chosen.	Edmund Chandler	
1638		Chr'pher Wadsworth	
1639		Stephen Tracy	Jonathan Brewster, Edmund Chandler.
1640		Joseph Rogers	William Bassett, Christopher Wadsworth.
1641		Constant Southworth	John Alden, Jonathan Brewster.
1642		Edmund Hawes	John Alden, Jonathan Brewster.
1643		Thomas Bonney	William Bassett, Edmund Chandler, Thomas Besbeech.
1644		Thomas Bonney	Capt. Miles Standish, John Alden, Jonathan Brewster, William Bassett.
1645		John Tisdale	John Alden, George Soule, William Bassett, Edmund Chandler.
1646		George Partridge	John Alden, George Soule.

DUXBURY (Continued).

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1647	None Chosen.	William Merrick	John Alden, Constant Southworth.
1648		Thomas Hayward	John Alden, William Bassett.
1649		Francis Sprague	John Alden, Constant Southworth.
1650			George Soule, Constant Southworth.
1651		John Vobes	George Soule, Constant Southworth.
1652		William Bassett	Constant Southworth, John Bradford.
1653		Abram Sampson, Thos. Hayward, Jr.	Constant Southworth, George Soule.
1654		Stephen Bryant, John Aimes	Constant Southworth, George Soule, Christopher Wadsworth, W. Paybody.
1655		William Clark	Constant Southworth, William Paybody.
1656		Edward Hunt	Constant Southworth, William Paybody.
1657		Constant Southworth	William Paybody, John Rogers.
1658		John Tracy	Constant Southworth, William Paybody.
1659		John Washburn	Constant Southworth, William Paybody.
1660		Francis West	Constant Southworth, William Paybody.
1661		Henry Sampson	Constant Southworth, William Paybody.
1662		Benjamin Bartlett	Constant Southworth, William Paybody.
1663		John Sprague	Constant Southworth, William Paybody.
1664		Joseph Andrews	Constant Southworth.
1665		Samuel Seabury, Walter Briggs	Constant Southworth, Lt. Josiah Standish.
1666	Christopher Wadsworth, Josiah Standish, Benjamin Bartlett	John Rogers	Constant Southworth, Christ'r Wadsworth.
1667	Christopher Wadsworth, Josiah Standish, Benjamin Bartlett	Samuel Hunt	Constant Southworth, Christ'r Wadsworth.
1668	Christopher Wadsworth, Benjamin Bartlett, William Paybody	Joseph Wadsworth	Constant Southworth, Josiah Standish.
1669	Christopher Wadsworth, Benjamin Bartlett, Samuel Seabury	Alexander Standish	Constant Southworth.
1670	Christopher Wadsworth, Benjamin Bartlett, Samuel Seabury	John Rogers, Jr.	William Paybody.
1671	Christopher Wadsworth, Benjamin Bartlett, Samuel Seabury	Benjamin Church	Josias Standish, William Paybody.
1672	William Pabodie, Samuel Seabury, Josiah Standish	John Wadsworth	Josias Standish, William Paybody.
1673	William Pabodie, Samuel Seabury, Benjamin Bartlett	Ralph Thacher	Josias Standish, William Paybody.

[illegible]	William Pabodie, Samuel Seabury, Benjamin Bartlett	William Brewster	Josias Standish, William Paybody.
1676		David Alden	Josias Standish, William Paybody.
1677	Josias Standish, Samuel Seabury, John Tracy	Edward Southworth	Josias Standish, William Paybody.
1678	Benjamin Bartlett, John Tracy, John Wadsworth	John Simmons	Josiah Standish, William Paybody.
1679		Joseph Chandler	Josiah Standish, William Paybody.
1680	Samuel Seabury, William Paybody, John Tracy	Wrestling Brewster	Josiah Standish, William Paybody.
1681	Samuel Seabury, Benjamin Bartlett, John Tracy	Benjamin Bartlett, Jr.	Josiah Standish, William Paybody.
1682	Josiah Standish, Benjamin Bartlett, John Tracy	John Partridge	Josiah Standish, William Paybody.
1683	Josiah Standish, Benjamin Bartlett, John Tracy	Josiah Holmes	Josiah Standish, John Tracy.
1684	John Wadsworth, Benjamin Bartlett, John Tracy	William Vobes	Josiah Standish, John Tracy.
1685	Francis Barker, Benjamin Bartlett, John Tracy	Robert Barker, Samuel Bartlett	Josiah Standish, Benjamin Bartlett.
1686	Francis Barker, Benjamin Bartlett, John Tracy		F. Barker, J. Tracy.
1687	John Tracy, John Alden, Dea. J. Wadsworth	Isaac Barker, Joseph Harlow	Edward Southworth, Seth Arnold.
1688	John Alden, F. Barker, E. Southworth		Edward Southworth, Seth Arnold.
1689	John Tracy, John Alden, Dea. J. Wadsworth	Roger Glass, Francis Barker	Edward Southworth, Seth Arnold.
1690	Benjamin Bartlett, John Tracy, Dea. J. Wadsworth	Stephen Sampson, John Russell	Dea. J. Wadsworth, David Alden.
1691	Benjamin Bartlett, John Tracy, Francis Barker	Thomas Oldham, Thomas Deleno	Edward Southworth, Dea. J. Wadsworth.
1692	John Tracy, William Brewster, John Alden	James Partridge, William Tubbs	Edward Southworth, Dea. J. Wadsworth.

Town Clerks.—William Pabodie, 1666 to 1684; Rodolphus Thacher, 1685 to 1694. Treasurers.—William Brewster; David Alden, 1701.

Act of Incorporation, passed June 7, 1637.—"It is enacted by the Court that Ducksborrow shall become a township and vnite together for their better securitie and to haue the priveledges of a towne; onely their bounds & limmits shalbe sett and appoynted by the next Court."

MARSHFIELD. Incorporated March 2, 1640.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1640	None Chosen.		
1641		Josias Winslow	William Thomas, Thomas Bourne.
1642		Francis West	Thomas Bourne, Kenelm Winslow, Nathaniel Thomas.
1643		John Russell	Josias Winslow, Kenelm Winslow, Robert Waterman.
1644		John Dingley	Kenelm Winslow, Robert Waterman.
1645		John Rowse, Gilbert Brooke	William Thomas, Thomas Bourne.
1646		Thos. Chillingsworth, Robert Barker	Josias Winslow, Robert Waterman.
1647		Kenelm Winslow, Peter Collamore	Josias Winslow, Robert Waterman.
1648		John Gorham, Thomas Tilden	Robert Waterman, Thos. Chillingsworth.
1649			Kanelm Winslow, Robert Waterman.
1650		Joseph Bedle, Morris Trouant	Kanelm Winslow, Robert Waterman.
1651		John Burne, Jeremiah Burrows	Kanelm Winslow, Josiah Winslow.
1652		Anthony Snow, Lieut. Peregrine White	Kanelm Winslow, Thos. Chillingsworth.
1653		Robert Latham, Richard Bease	Kanelm Winslow, Anthony Eames.
1654		George Russell, John Rogers	Anthony Eames, Josias Winslow.
1655		John Bradford, Rich-Silvester	Anthony Eames, Josias Winslow.
1656		Timothy Williamson, George Vaughn	Anthony Eames, Anthony Snow.

1657		John Howland, John Phillips	Anthony Eames.
1658		William Foard, James Doughey	Anthony Eames, Anthony Snow.
1659		Elisha Bisbee, Christopher Winter	Josias Winslow, Sr., Anthony Snow.
1660		William Macomber, John Adams	Josias Winslow, Sr., Anthony Snow.
1661		John Rogers, John Carner	Anthony Eames, Anthony Snow.
1662		Capt. Nath. Thomas, Thomas Little	Lt. Peregrine White, Ensign Mark Eames.
1663		William Holmes, Justice Eames	Ensign Mark Eames.
1664		John Thomas, Francis Crocker	Anthony Snow, Mark Eames.
1665		Nathaniel Thomas, Joseph Silvester	Anthony Snow, Mark Eames.
1666	Peregrine White, Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, John Bourne, William Foard, Sr.	William Foard, Jr., JonathanWinslow	Ensign Mark Eames, John Bourne.
1667	Anthony Snow, Mark Eames, John Bourne	Nathaniel Winslow, Josias Keine	Mark Eames, John Bourne.
1668	Peregrine White, Mark Eames, Anthony Snow	Clement King, Samuel Sprague	Anthony Snow, Mark Eames.
1669		John Foster, Joseph Bent	Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1670	Ensign Mark Eames, John Bourne, William Foard, Sr.	Jacob Dingley	Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1671	Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow, John Bourne	Wm. Thomas, Arther Howland, Jr.,	Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1672	Lieut. Peregrine White, Ensign Mark Eames, John Bourne	John Sawyer, Josias Snow	Ensign Mark Eames, Nathaniel Thomas.
1673		Wm. Sherman, Jr., John Branch	Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1674	Josias Winslow, Sr., Anthony Snow, Nathaniel Thomas	Michael Foard, John Hewitt	Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1675	John Bourne, William Foard, Sr., Nathaniel Thomas	John Rouse, Jr., Thos. Doggett	Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.

MARSHFIELD (Continued).

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1676	Ensign Mark Eames, William Foard, Sr., Anthony Snow	John Bourne, Samuel Sherman	Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1677	Anthony Snow, Nathaniel Thomas, Samuel Sprague	Isaac Little, Ralph Powell	Anthony Snow, Nathaniel Thomas.
1678		Samuel Arnold, Thos. Macomber	Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1679	Anthony Snow, Ensign Mark Eames, John Bourne	Ephraim Little, John Thomas, Jr.	Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1680	Anthony Snow, Ensign Mark Eames, John Bourne	Joseph Waterman, Joseph Bumpus	Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1681	Anthony Snow, Ensign Mark Eames, Samuel Sprague		Ensign Mark Eames, Anthony Snow.
1682	Anthony Snow, John Bourne, Capt. Nathaniel Thomas	Isaac Holmes, John Doggett	Capt. Nath. Thomas, Ser. Samuel Sprague.
1683	Lieut. Mark Eames, John Bourne, Capt. Nathaniel Thomas	Hopestill Bisbee	Capt. Nath. Thomas, Ser. Samuel Sprague.
1684	Lieut. Isaac Little, John Bourne, Nathaniel Winslow	Israel Holmes	Capt. Nath. Thomas, Ser. Samuel Sprague.
1685	Capt. Nathaniel Thomas, Ens. Wm. Ford, Sr., Serg. Nath. Winslow	Samuel Doggett, Jonathan Crucker	Capt. Nath. Thomas, Lieut. Isaac Little.
1686	Capt. Nathaniel Thomas, Sergt. Nathaniel Winslow, Sergt. Sprague	Samuel Little	Lieut. Isaac Little, Sergt. Samuel Sprague.
1687 1688	} Government interrupted by Andros.		
1689	Nathaniel Winslow, Josiah Snow		Nathaniel Winslow, John Bourne, Isaac Little.
1690	Ephraim Little, John Foster, Joseph Waterman		Capt. Nathaniel Thomas, Lieut. Isaac Little.
1691			Capt. Nathaniel Thomas, Lieut. Isaac Little.
1692			

MIDDLEBOROUGH. INCORPORATED JUNE, 1669. Indian names—ASSAWOMSET, NEMASKET.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1669		John Nelson	
1670			
1671			
1672		John Irish	John Morton.
1673		John Dunham	John Morton.
1674	John Thompson, Jonathan Dunham, Francis Combs	Isaac Howland	John Thompson.
1675	John Thompson, Jonathan Dunham, Francis Combs	George Vaughn	John Thompson.
1676			
1677	[Settlement broken up		
1678	by King Philip's War.]		
1679		Ebenezer Tinkham	
1680	John Thompson, Francis Combs, Samuel Fuller	Daniel Thomas, Jr.	John Thompson.
1681	John Thompson, Francis Combs, John Nelson	Ephraim Tinkham, Jr.	John Thompson.
1682	John Thompson, Francis Combs, John Nelson	Samuel Wood	John Thompson.
1683	John Thompson, Isaac Howland, John Nelson	David Wood	John Thompson.
1684	John Thompson, Isaac Howland, Samuel Wood	John Nelson	John Thompson.
1685	John Thompson, John Nelson, Isaac Howland	John Allen	John Thompson.
1686	John Thompson, John Nelson, Isaac Howland	John Miller	John Thompson.
1687	John Thompson, Isaac Howland, John Allyn	Abiel Wood	
1688	[Government interrupted by Andros.]		
1689	Samuel Wood, Joseph Vaughn, Nathaniel Warren	William Nelson	Isaac Howland.
1690	Joseph Vaughn, Ebenezer Tinkham, John Allyn	John Cobb	Isaac Howland.
1691		Peter Tinkham	Isaac Howland.
1692	Isaac Howland, Joseph Vaughn, John Bennett		Isaac Howland.

William Hoskins was by a unanimous vote chosen Town Clerk of Middleborough, May 24, 1681; he was succeeded in that office, March 28, 1693, by John Bennett. The town voted to give William Hoskins a load of fish, taken at the herring weir and delivered at his house, for one year's service as town clerk.

PLYMOUTH. INCORPORATED DEC. 11, 1620. Indian names—ACCOMAC, APAUM and PATUXET.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1633	None Chosen.	Joshua Pratt*	
1634			
1635			
1636		Joshua Pratt	
1637		Joshua Pratt	
1638			
1639		George Bower	John Done, William Paddy, Manasseh Kempton, John Cook, Jr., John Dunham.
1640		Richard Sparrow	William Paddy, Manasseh Kempton, John Cooke, John Dunham.
1641		Josiah Cooke	William Paddy, John Jenney, John Atwood, John Howland.
1642		Giles Rickett	William Paddy, John Done, John Cooke, John Atwood.
1643		John Finney	John Done, William Paddy, John Atwood, John Cooke, Jr.
1644		James Cole, John Jenkins, Sr.	Wm. Paddy, John Done, Manasseh Kempton, John Cooke, John Winslowe.
1645		Thomas Pope, Robert Finney	Manasseh Kempton, John Howland, John Cooke, Jr., John Dunham, Sr.
1646		Robert Paddock, Thomas Whitney	John Howland, Manasseh Kempton, John Dunhame, Sr., Thomas Willett.
1647		Andrew Ring, Robert Wickson	William Paddy, John Dunham, John Howland, James Hust.
1648		Ephraim Morton	William Paddy, John Howland, John Cooke, Manasseh Kempton.
1649			Mr. Paddy, Mr. Howland, Manasseh Kempton, John Dunham, Sr.
1650		John Thompson	Mr. Paddy, Mr. Howland, Manasseh Kempton, John Dunham, Sr.

1651		John Lettice	John Howland, Manassen Kempton, Lieut. Southworth, Thomas Clark.
1652		Richard Wright	John Howland, John Winslow, John Dunham, Lieut. Thomas Southworth.
1653		John Keith	John Howland, Thomas Southworth, John Dunham, Sr., John Cooke.
1654	None Chosen.	John Morton, Samuel Hicks	John Howland, John Winslow, John Dunham, John Cooke.
1655		Thomas Whitney	John Howland, John Dunham, Sr., John Cooke, Thomas Clarke.
1656		John Rickard	John Howland, John Dunham, Sr., John Cooke, Thomas Clarke.
1657		Gyles Richard	John Howland, Robert Finney, Nathaniel Warren.
1658		Gyles Richard, Sr.	John Howland, Robert Finney, Nathaniel Warren.
1659		William Shurtley	John Dunham, Sr., Robert Finney, Nath'l Warren, Ephraim Morton.
1660		George Watson	John Dunham, Sr., Robert Finney, Ephraim Morton, Manasseh Kempton.
1661		William Marlow	John Dunham, Sr., John Howland, Nathaniel Warren, E. Morton.
1662		Abraham Jackson	John Dunham, Sr., Robert Finney, Ephraim Morton, John Morton.
1663		Stephen Bryant	John Howland, Robert Finney, Nathaniel Warren, Ephraim Morton.
1664		Samuel Sturtevant	John Dunham, Sr., Robert Finney, Nathaniel Warren, Ephraim Morton.
1665		William Crow	Nathaniel Warren, Ephraim Morton.
1666	John Howland, George Watson, Lt. Ephraim Morton, Robert Finney	Edward Gray	John Howland, Lieut. Ephraim Morton.
1667	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Nathaniel Warren, William Harlow, William Clarke, William Crow	Francis Comb	John Howland, Lieut. Ephraim Morton.
1668	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Sergt. William Harlow, William Crow	John Wood	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Samuel Dunham.
1669	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Sergt. William Harlow, William Crow	William Clarke	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Robert Finney.
1670	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Sergt. William Harlow, William Crow	Joseph Warren	John Howland, Lieut. Ephraim Morton.
1671	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Sergt. William Harlow, William Crow	Jacob Cooke	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Robert Finney.
1672	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Sergt. William Harlow, William Crow	George Watson	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Robert Finney.
1673	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Sergt. William Harlow, William Crow	John Fallowell	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, William Crow.

PLYMOUTH (Continued).

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1674	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Sergt. William Harlow, William Crow	Samuel Dunham	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, William Clarke.
1675	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Sergt. William Harlow, William Crow, William Clarke, Ephraim Tinkham	Jabez Howland	Lt. Ephraim Morton, Sergt. Wm. Harlow.
1676	Lt. Ephraim Morton, William Crow, William Clarke, Joseph Howland	George Morton	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Edward Gray.
1677	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Sergt. William Harlow, William Crow	Jonathan Barnes	Edward Gray, Lieut. Joseph Howland.
1678	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, William Crow, William Clarke	Nathaniel Southworth	Lt. Ephraim Morton, Lt. Joseph Howland.
1679	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Lieut. Joseph Howland, William Crow	John Bartlett	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Edward Gray.
1680	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, William Crow, Edward Gray	John Doten	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, William Clarke.
1681	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, William Crow, William Clarke	Abraham Jackson	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Joseph Warren.
1682	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, William Crow, William Clarke	Elkanah Watson	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Joseph Warren.
1683	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, William Crow, William Harlow		Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Joseph Warren.
1684	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Lieut. Joseph Howland, Sergt. William Harlow, William Clarke, Joseph Warren	John Bryant, Jr.	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Joseph Warren.
1685	William Harlow, Lieut. Joseph Howland, Isaac Cushman	John Rickard	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Joseph Warren.
1686	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Sergt. William Harlow, Joseph Warren, Sr.	John Churchell	Lieut. Ephraim Morton, Joseph Warren.
1687	Joseph Warren, Sr., Joseph Howland, Isaac Cushman		
1688	Joseph Warren, Sr., William Harlow, John Bradford	John Sturtevant	
1689			John Bradford, Isaac Cushman.
1690	Lieut. E. Morton, Sergt. W. Harlow, Thomas Faunce		John Bradford, Isaac Cushman.
1691			
1692	Isaac Cushman, Thomas Faunce, William Shurtliff	Samuel Lucas, Eleazer Ring	John Bradford, Lieut. Ephraim Morton.

* Constable Joshua Pratt also held the office of Messenger, not only for the town of Plymouth but for the whole colony.

SCITUATE. INCORPORATED OCT. 5, 1636. Indian name—SATUIT.

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1636	None Chosen.	Humphrey Turner	
1637		James Cudworth	
1638		Anthony Annable	
1639		Humphrey Turner	Anthony Annable, Edward Foster.
1640		George Kennerick	Edward Foster, Humphrey Turner, Richard Sillis, John Williams.
1641		Samuel Fuller	Edward Foster, Humphrey Turner, Edmund Eddenden.
1642		Josias Checkett	Humphrey Turner, Edmund Eddenden, George Kennerick.
1643		John Stockbridge, Robert Stetson	Edmund Eddenden, Thomas Chambers, George Kennerick, John Williams, Thomas Robinson, Thomas Raulins.
1644		William Reade, Gowen White	John Williams, Humphrey Turner.
1645		Thomas Clapp, John Allen	Humphrey Turner, William Hatch.
1646		Ephraim Kempton, John Hollett	Humphrey Turner, John Lewes.
1647		Edward Jenkins, George Sutton	Humphrey Turner, John Williams.
1648		Isaac Stedman	John Williams, Thomas Chambers.
1649			Wm. Hatch, James Cudworth, Thos. Clapp.
1650		George Russell, John Williams	James Cudworth, Humphrey Turner.
1651		Peter Collamore, George Petcock	James Cudworth, Humphrey Turner.
1652		John Whetcom, William Parker	James Cudworth, Humphrey Turner.
1653		Joseph Coleman	Humphrey Turner, Thomas Byrd.
1654		Thomas Robinson, Walter Hatch	Capt. James Cudworth, Robert Stetson.
1655		Thomas Pinchen, John Turner	Capt. James Cudworth, Robert Stetson.
1656		Abraham Sattley	Capt. James Cudworth, Robert Stetson.
1657		Joseph Wormall, Henry Ewell	John Bryant.
1658		Humphrey Johnson, Isaac Buck	Robert Stetson, Isaac Chittenden.
1659		John Hews, Richard Curtis	Robert Stetson.
1660		Joen Turner, Jr., John Merritt	Cornet Robert Stetson, Lieut. Jas. Torrey.
1661		Matthias Briggs, Rodolphus Elmes	Robert Stetson, Lieut. James Torrey.
1662		John Bryant, John Damon	Robert Stetson, Lieut. James Torrey.

SCITUATE (Continued).

Date.	SELECTMEN.	CONSTABLES.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1663		John Sutton	Lieut. James Torrey, Isaac Buck.
1664		Isaac Chittenden, William Curtis	Lieut. James Torrey, Isaae Buck.
1665		George Russell	Lieut. James Torrey, Isaac Buck.
1666	Thomas King, Cornet Robert Stetson, Isaac Chittenden	William Peakes	Robert Stetson, Isaac Chittenden.
1667	Robert Stetson, Thomas King, Isaac Chittenden	Michael Peirse, William Brooks	Robert Stetson, Isaac Chittenden.
1668	Thomas King, John Sutton, Isaac Buck	Matthew Gannett, Benj. Stetson	Thomas King.
1669		Charles Stockbridge, John Vinall	Robert Stetson, Isaac Chittenden.
1670		Samuel Clapp, Timothy White	Robert Stetson, Isaac Chittenden.
1671		Anthony Collamore, John Ensign	Robert Stetson, Isaac Chittenden.
1672	Michael Peirse, Jeremiah Hatch, John Cushing		
1673	Michael Peirse, Jeremiah Hatch, John Cushing	Nath'l Turner, Henry Chittenden	Robert Stetson, Isaac Chittenden.
1674	John Cushing, Robert Stetson, Isaac Chittenden		Robert Stetson, Isaac Chittenden.
1675	John Cushing, Jeremiah Hatch, John Damon	Joseph Silvester, Joseph White	John Damon, Jeremiah Hatch.
1676		Nathaniel Tilden, James Briggs	John Damon, John Cushing.
1677	John Cushing, John Bryant, Sr., Lieut. Isaac Buck	John Turner, Jr., Thomas Jenkins	Robert Stetson, John Bryant, Sr.
1678	John Cushing, John Bryant, Isaac Buck	John Turner, Jr., Thomas Wade	Robert Stetson, John Bryant.
1679	John Cushing, Jeremiah Hatch, Lieut. Isaac Buck	John Otis, Sr., Thos. Stetson, Sr.	John Cushing, Jeremiah Hatch.
1680	John Cushing, Jeremiah Hatch, Isaac Buck	Thomas Nichols, Thomas Perry	Jeremiah Hatch, Samuel Clapp.
1681	John Cushing, Jeremiah Hatch, Capt. John Williams	Thomas Pincen, Benjamin Peirse	Samuel Clapp, Capt. John Williams.
1682	John Cushing, Jeremiah Hatch, Samuel Clapp	William Barrett, John Bryant	John Cushing, Samuel Clapp.
1683	John Cushing, Jeremiah Hatch, Samuel Clapp		John Cushing, Samuel Clapp.
1684	John Cushing, Jeremiah Hatch, Samuel Clapp	Samuel Stetson, Wm. Ticknor, Sr.	John Cushing, Samuel Clapp.
1685	John Cushing, Jeremiah Hatch, Samuel Clapp	Nathan'l Church. Sam'l Holbrook	John Cushing, Samuel Clapp.
1686	John Cushing, Samuel Clapp	John Allen, William Barstow	John Cushing, Samuel Clapp.
1687	} Government interrupted by Andros.		
1688			
1689	Samuel Clapp, James Briggs, Thomas Jenkins		Joseph Silvester, Jeremiah Hatch.
1690	Jeremiah Hatch, Thomas King, Israel Chittenden		Capt. Joseph Silvester, Samuel Clapp.
1691	Samuel Clapp, Thomas Jenkins, Nathaniel Tilden		

Scituate was a Constablerick as early as Jan. 1, 1634, when Anthony Annable was "chosen constable for the ward of Scituate, and to serue the King in that office for the space of one whole yeare." Jan. 1, 1635, it was agreed that he should continue in that office another year.

Town Clerks.—Lieut. James Torrey, July 18, 1653, and for many years after; Isaac Buck appears to have been clerk from 1674 to 1677.

BRIDGEWATER.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1656		
1657	Joseph Alden	Arthur Harris, John Hayward.
1658	Thomas Hayward, Jr.	John Aimes
1659	Arthur Harris	
1660	Joseph Alden	
1661		
1662	John Carey	
1663	John Willis	John Willis, Jr., Samuel Allen.
1664	Nicholas Byram	
1665	Thomas Hayward	
1666	Joseph Alden	
1667	Josias Standish	
1668	John Hayward	
1669		Samuel Allen, Joseph Alden.
1670	John Hayward	Joseph Bassett, Robert Latham.
1671	Samuel Allen	John Eames, Sr., John Hayward, Sr.
1672	John Carey	Samuel Edson, Samuel Packer.
1673	John Eames	Mark Lothrop, Giles Leach.
1674		
1675		
1676		
1677	John Carey	Mark Lothrop, John Hayward.
1678	John Eames	Thomas Turner, John Hayward.
1679	Samuel Allen, John Hayward, Jr.	Joseph Alden, Joseph Bassett.
1680	Joseph Alden	
1681	William Brett, John Carey	
1682	John Hayward	Elihu Brett, Nicholas Byram, Jr.
1683	Edward Vobes	
1684	Joseph Willis	
1685	Edward Mitchell	Joseph Alden, Comfort Willis.

DUXBURY.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1637	Christopher Wadsworth	
1638	Jonathan Brewster	
1639	Christopher Wadsworth	
1640	Jonathan Brewster	Experience Mitchell, Constant Southworth.
1641	Samuel Nash	Joseph Biddle, Samuel Nash.
1642	Samuel Nash	Edmund Hawes.
1643	Love Brewster	
1644	Constant Southworth	John Rogers, William Sherman.
1645	John Washburn	John Maynard, Edmund Hunt.
1646	Joseph Biddle	William Merrick, Morris Trouant.
1647	Richard Church	Edward Hall, John Brown.
1648	Love Brewster	Francis Sprague, Abram Sampson.
1649	Henry Sampson	John Starr, John Washburn.
1650	Henry Howland	John Starr, John Washburn, Jr.
1651	John Bradford	Thomas Ganett, John Aimes.
1652	Christopher Wadsworth	
1653	John Washburn, Jr.	Edmund Weston, Thomas Bonney.
1654	George Partridge	Thomas Andrews, Robert Barker.
1655	Joseph Andrews	Thurston Clarke, Zachariah Soule.

DUXBURY (Continued).

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1656	Christopher Wadsworth	Henry Howland, John Tracy, Thomas Ensign.
1657	William Sherman	Moses Simmons, Francis Sprague.
1658	William Merrick	Experience Mitchell, Francis West.
1659	Experience Mitchell	Jonathan Shaw, William Clarke.
1660	Christopher Wadsworth	
1661	George Partridge	
1662	William Clarke, Francis West	Christ'r Wadsworth, Moses Simmons.
1663	Henry Sampson	Samuel Seabury, Samuel Hunt.
1664	John Tracy	
1665	Philip Delano	
1666	Alexander Standish	Joseph Wadsworth, Samuel Chandler, John Williams, Jr.
1667	Philip Delano	
1668	Samuel Seabury	George Partridge, Henry Howland.
1669	Francis West	John Rogers, Sr., Roger Glass.
1670	John Tracy	
1671	John Rogers, Sr.	John Wadsworth, Samuel West.
1672	Jonathan Alden	Robert Barker, John Soule, Joseph Howland.
1673	Philip Delano	Joseph Wadsworth, Josias Wormall, John Hudson.
1674	John Rogers, Sr.	John Rogers, Jr., Peter West, Isaac Barker.
1675	John Wadsworth, Joseph Howland	John Rogers, Sr., Joseph Wadsworth, Joseph Rogers.
1676	William Peabody	John Rogers, Jr., Thomas Delano.
1677	Experience Mitchell	George Partridge, Peter West, Robert Barker, Sr.
1678	Francis West	John Rogers, Abraham Sampson, William Tubbs.
1679	Philip Delano, Sr.	Robert Barker, Sr., John Tracy, Wrestling Brewster.
1680	John Rogers	John Wadsworth, Peter West, John Hudson.
1681	Alexander Standish	George Partridge, Joseph Wadsworth, Josiah Holmes.
1682	John Wadsworth	John Rogers, Edmund Weston, Abraham Peirce.
1683	Seth Arnold	
1684	John Washburn, Jr.	
1685	Robert Barker, Sr., Josiah Wormall	John Simmons, Joseph Howland, William Tubbs.
1686		
1687		Wrestling Brewster, Robert Barker, Jr., Elnathan Weston.
1688		
1689		Joseph Wadsworth, John Russell, John Simmons.
1690		James Partridge, James Bishop, John Tracy.
1691		Philip Delano, John Bonney, James Partridge.
1692		Elnathan Weston, John Russell.

MARSHFIELD.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1640		
1641	Kanelm Winslow	
1642	Francis West	
1643	Robert Waterman	
1644	William Brooks	
1645	John Dingley	Thos. Chillingworth, Robert Barker.
1646	John Bourne	John Dingley, William Brooks.
1647	Anthony Snow	Thomas Bourne, Thomas Tilden.
1648	Thomas Bourne	John Russell, Robert Barker.
1649		Josias Winslow, William Brooks.
1650	John Dingley	John Bourne, Richard Beare.
1651	Elisha Bisbee	Anthony Snow, Peregrine White.
1652	Robert Carver	Joseph Bedle, William Sherman.
1653	Thomas Tilden	Robert Carver, William Macomber.
1654	Kanelm Winslow	John Rouse, Richard Silvester.
1655	John Dingley	John Phillips, Timothy Williamson.
1656	Resolved White	
1657	John Russell	William Foard, Thomas Tilden.
1658	William Macomber	
1659	Anthony Snow	
1660	Peregrine White	
1661	John Russell	
1662	William Macomber	John Rouse, William Foard, Jr.
1663	John Dingley	Thomas Doggett, Anthony Snow.
1664	Thomas Little	
1665	John Dingley	
1666	Anthony Snow	John Dingley, Josias Keane.
1667	John Dingley	
1668	Nathaniel Thomas	Joseph Bedle, Resolved White.
1669	Robert Barker	Joseph Bedle, William Macomber.
1670	Nathaniel Thomas	
1671	Nathaniel Winslow	Nathaniel Thomas, Michael Foard.
1672	John Dingley	Joseph Bedle, Samuel Sprague.
1673	John Carver	Thomas Doggett, Timothy Williamson.
1674	Thomas Doggett	John Carver, William Foard, Jr.
1675	William Brooks	Jonathan Winslow, Samuel Sprague.
1676	Kanelm Winslow	Jonathan Winslow, Samuel Sprague.
1677	Nathaniel Winslow	John Foster, John Bourne.
1678	Francis West	
1679	Isaac Little	William Foard, John Thomas, Sr.
1680	William Foard	Nathaniel Winslow, Thos. Macomber.
1681	Francis West	Josiah Snow, Francis Crocker.
1682	Thomas Macomber	Ralph Powell, Thomas Doggett.
1683	Michael Foard	
1684	Joseph Waterman	
1685	John Foster, John Rouse	Joseph Waterman, Ralph Powell.

MIDDLEBOROUGH.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1669		. . . . . Nelson.
1670		
1671		
1672	John Miller	Isaac Howland.
1673	Obadiah Eddy	Samuel Wood.
1674		Samuel Wood.
1675	John Nelson	Obadiah Eddy, John Morton.
1676		
1677	[Settlement broken up by King Philip's War.]*	
1678		
1679	Obadiah Eddy	
1680	John Thompson	
1681	Obadiah Eddy	William Nelson, John Miller.
1682	Isaac Howland	
1683	Obadiah Eddy	David Thomas, Jr., Joseph Vaughn.
1684		
1685	Obadiah Eddy	John Nelson, David Wood.

* The town records of Middleborough were lost (probably burned) in King Philip's War.

PLYMOUTH.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1637		
1638	Thos. Willett, Wm. Paddy	
1639	Geo. Watson, Nath'l Morton	
1640	Francis Cooke, James Hurst	Nicholas Snow, Richard Sparrow, Josiah Cooke, Thomas Cushman.
1641	John Dunham	
1642	John Winslow, John Dunham, Sr., Edw'd Bangs, Rich'd Church	Giles Rickett.
1643	John Dunham	
1644	Thomas Southworth	John Barnes, Thomas Southworth, Thos. Clarke, John Shaw, Sr.
1645	Gabriel Fallowell	
1646	Nathaniel Morton	Robert Wixon, Robert Finney, John Finney.
1647	Giles Ricard, John Morton	
1648	John Dunham, Sr., Rob't Finney	Richard Sparrow, John Barnes, Thos. Clarke, Jacob Cooke.
1649		. . . . . Howland, Wm. Paddy, Thos. Willett.
1650	Giles Ricard	Thomas Willett, ... Howland, William Paddy.
1651	John Bradford	James Cole, Thos. Pope, Sam'l Sturtevant, Joseph Warren.
1652	Robert Finney	James Cole, Thos. Pope, Sam'l Sturtevant, Joseph Warren.
1653	Richard Sparrow	John Moses, Christopher Winter, Thos. Morton.
1654	Ephraim Morton	Andrew Ringe, Nathaniel Warren, Edward Gray.
1655	Andrew Ringe	Robert Finney, Henry Wood, William Spooner.
1656	Henry Wood	Ephraim Tinkham, Wm. Harlow, Jas. Cole, Jr., William Shurtliff.

PLYMOUTH (Continued).

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1657	John Finney	Samuel Jenney, Thos. Morton, ... Shaw.
1658	Joseph Warren	Stephen Bryant, Sam'l Rider, Benajah Pratt.
1659	Richard Sparrow	Stephen Bryant, Sam'l Rider, Benjamin Pratt.
1660	Samuel Rider	
1661	Robert Finney	Robert Bartlett, Andrew Ringe, John Dunham, Sr.
1662	Jacob Cooke	Joseph Warren, Thos. Lettice, Francis Comb.
1663	John Morton	James Cole, Sr., Joseph Warren, Sam'l Sturtevant.
1664	William Harlow	John Barnes, Jacob Cooke, Thomas Morton.
1665	John Morton	
1666		Jacob Cooke, Robert Finney, Thomas Lettice.
1667	Joseph Warren	John Barnes, ... Bradford, Hugh Cole.
1668	Henry Wood	George Bonum, Joseph Howland, Jonathan Morey.
1669	Andrew Ringe	George Morton, Thomas Cushman, Jr., Benajah Pratt.
1670	John Finney	George Bonum, Stephen Bryant, Abraham Jackson.
1671	Edward Gray	Joseph Warren, Daniel Dunham, John Dotey.
1672	John Finney	John Holmes, Joseph Bartlett, Benajah Pratt.
1673	William Harlow	Joseph Warren, Andrew Ringe, Jonathan Shaw, Nathaniel Southworth.
1674	John Finney, Sr.	Stephen Bryant, Andrew Ringe, Thos. Faunce, Ephraim Tillson.
1675	Andrew Ringe	Joseph Warren, Samuel Dunham, John Doten, Robert Ransom.
1676	William Harlow	Stephen Bryant, Isaac Cushman, Ephraim Tillson, Moredcai Ellis.
1677	Benajah Pratt	Ephraim Morton, Wm. Harlow, ... Crow.
1678	Wm. Harlow, Joseph Warren	Joseph Howland, James Cole, Jr., Ephraim Morton, Jr.
1679	Andrew Ringe	
1680	William Harlow	James Clarke, Abraham Jackson, Ephraim Tillson, Elkanah Watson.
1681	Benajah Pratt	George Bonum, Jonathan Shaw, John Bryant, Jr., Ephraim Morton, Jr.
1682	William Harlow	Nathaniel Holmes.
1683	Andrew Ringe	Thos. Faunce, Jonathan Pratt, Elkanah Watson, ... Tinkham.
1684	Thomas Faunce, Geo. Morton, Jr.	
1685	Wm. Harlow, Sr., Baruch Jordan	Joseph Warren, James Cole.

SCITUATE.

Date.	GRAND JURYMEN.	SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.
1636		
1637	Edward Foster	
1638	Thomas Bisbee, Henry Bourne	
1639	Isaac Robinson	
1640	John Lewis	Richard Sillis, John Lewis.
1641	Richard Sillis	Thomas Chambers, John Williams.
1642	Thos. Raulins, Thos. Ensign	
1643	Humphrey Turner, Thomas King	
1644	William Brooks	Henry Merritt, Thomas Raulins.
1645	Thomas Ensign	John Stockbridge, Walter Woodward.
1646	Thomas Raulins	John Stockbridge, Walter Woodward.
1647	John Damon	John Williams, Thos. Chambers, Humphrey Turner, Isaac Stockman.
1648	John Stockbridge	John Willis, Humphrey Turner, Thos. Bird, Thomas Chambers.
1649		Walter Briggs, Edward Jenkins.
1650	Edward Jenkins	Peter Collamore, Richard Curtis.
1651	Joseph Tilden	Thomas Pynchon, John Turner, Sr.
1652	Robert Stetson	John Hews, Sr., Ephraim Kempton.
1653	John Williams, Jr.	John Hews, Sr., Ephraim Kempton.
1654	Humphrey Johnson	John Hallett, Peter Collamore.
1655	Matthias Briggs	James Cudworth, Robert Stetson.
1656	Henry Bourne	Walter Woodward.
1657	Matthew Gannett	George Pitcock, William Randall.
1658	Edward Jenkins	John Hallett, William Randall.
1659	Walter Briggs	
1660	John Bryant	
1661	Edward Jenkins	Joseph Tilden, Humphrey Johnson.
1662	Joseph Tilden	James Doughtey, Stephen Vinall.
1663	John Williams	John Cushing, William Brooks.
1664	John Hallett	
1665	Joseph Tilden, Edward Jenkins	
1666	John Cushing	John Williams, Jr., William Barstow, Thomas Pynchon.
1667	Joseph Tilden	William Barstow, John Ensign.
1668	John Damon	Rob't Stetson, Wm. Tickner, Wm. Peaks.
1669	Joseph Tilden	Rodolphus Elms, James Doughtey.
1670	Walter Briggs	Michael Peirce, John Turner, Jr., Joseph Barstow.
1671	Michael Peirce	Richard Curtis, James Cudworth, Jr., Joseph Silvester.
1672	John Damon	Robert Stetson, Edward Jenkins, Charles Stockbridge.
1673	Michael Peirce	John Bryant, Sr., Stephen Vinall.
1674	John Bryant, Sr.	Joseph Barker, James Cudworth, Jr., John Turner, Jr.
1675	William Brooks	Moses Simmons, Charles Stockbridge, Richard Dwelly.
1676	John Bryant	
1677	Richard Curtis	Chas. Stockbridge, John Wetherell.
1678	John Cushing	John Bryant, Jr., John Vinall.
1679	Stephen Vinall	Robert Stetson, Edward Jenkins, William Hatch.
1680	Thomas King, Jr.	Richard Dwelly, Peter Collamore, John Vinall.
1681	Samuel Stetson	
1682	Stephen Vinall	Peter Collamore, Jas. Briggs, Benj. Peirce.
1683	Joseph Silvester	William Randall, Sr., Thomas King, Jr., John Sutton, Sr.
1684	Joseph Barstow	
1685	Benj. Stetson, William Perry	John Booth, Edward Jenkins.

INN KEEPERS.

Name of Town.	Name of Person.	When Licensed.	When Cancelled.
Bridgewater—	Samuel Packard	March 8, 1671.	
	John Hayward	Oct. 29, 1672.	
Duxbury—	Francis Sprague	Oct. 1, 1638.	June 5, 1666.*
	John Sprague	Oct. 29, 1669.	March 26, 1676.†
Marshfield—	Robert Barker	July 7, 1646.	June 5, 1666.
	Timothy Williamson	March 4, 1674.	
	Mary Williamson	Oct. 30, 1678.	
Middleborough—	George Vaughn	July 5, 1669.	[1682.
	Francis Combs	Oct. 30, 1678.	He died Dec. 31,
	Isaac Howland	June 5, 1684.	
	Mrs. Mary Combs	July 1, 1684.	
Plymouth—	John Morton	March 6, 1649.	
	James Cole	June 9, 1653.	
	Giles Rickard, Sr.	March 7, 1660.	
Scituate—	Edward Jenkins	July 7, 1646.	
	Nicholas Wade	Oct. 6, 1657.	
	Isaac Chittenden	March 6, 1666.	
	Joseph Barstow	March 4, 1673.	March 5, 1684.
	Mathew Gannett	March 4, 1673.	
	Joseph Silvester	March 5, 1684.	

PERSONS LICENSED TO RETAIL SPIRITUOUS LIQUORS.

Name of Town.	Name of Person.	Kind of Liquor.	Date of License.
Duxbury—	Thomas Sprague	Wine	July 7, 1646.
	Constant Southworth	Wine	June 7, 1648.
	William Collier	Wine and Strong Waters	June 13, 1660.
Marshfield—	Robert Barker	Wine	July 7, 1646.
	Timothy Williamson	Beer	March 4, 1674.
	Mary Williamson	Beer, Wine and Liquors	Oct. 20, 1681.
	Nathaniel Thomas	Strong Liquors	July 7, 1682.
Middleboro'—	Francis Combs	Beer, Wine and Liquors	Oct. 30, 1678.
Plymouth—	John Doane	Wine	Jan. 7, 1645.
	John Barnes	Beer	May 3, 1648.
	John Morton	Wine	March 6, 1649.
Scituate—	William Eddenden	Wine	June 5, 1644.
	Edward Jenkins	Wine	July 7, 1646.
	Richard Sillis		June 7, 1648.
	William Barstow		
	Isaac Chittenden	Wine and Liquors	March 6, 1666.
	Edward Jenkins	Beer	July 3, 1677.
	William Barrell	Brandy and Rum	Oct. 27, 1685.
	Margaret Murphy	Strong Liquors	June, 1686.

* His license was revoked or cancelled in 1639, and renewed not long after.
† He was a soldier under Capt. Michael Peirce, and slain in battle near Pawtucket, March 26, 1676.

PERSONS APPOINTED TO SOLEMNIZE MARRIAGES.

Names.	Residences.	Date of Appointment.
John Willis	Bridgewater	June 7, 1659.
Timothy Hatherly	Scituate	June 7, 1659.
James Torrey	Scituate	June 8, 1664.
John Cushing	Scituate	June 3, 1673.
James Cudworth	Scituate	July 4, 1673.

RECEIVERS OR COLLECTORS OF THE EXCISE.

Name of Town.	Name of Collector.	Date of Appointment.
Bridgewater—	John Willis	June 8, 1664.
	Arthur Harris	June 5, 1667.
	John Eames	June 3, 1668.
Duxbury—	John Willis	July 7, 1646.
	William Paybody	June 4, 1650.
	Benjamin Bartlett	June 8, 1664.
	Henry Sampson	June 5, 1667.
Marshfield—	Robert Waterman	July 7, 1646.
	Joseph Beedle	June 1, 1647.
	John Bourne	June 8, 1664.
	William Macomber, Sr.	June 5, 1667.
	Anthony Snow	June 3, 1668.
Plymouth—	John Finney	July 7, 1646.
	Richard Sparrow	June 1, 1647.
	John Morton	June 8, 1664.
	William Harlow	June 8, 1664.
	Benajah Pratt	June 5, 1667.
Scituate—	Samuel House	July 7, 1646.
	Samuel Jackson	June 1, 1647.
	Henry Merritt	June 4, 1650.
	Edward Jenkins	June 8, 1664.
	John Damon	June 8, 1664.
	John Cushing	June 5, 1667.
	Isaac Chittenden	June 3, 1668.

COLLECTORS OF MINISTERS' RATES OR TAXES.

Name of Town.	Name of Collector.	When Appointed.
Bridgewater—	Lieut. Thomas Hayward	June 7, 1670.
	Samuel Parker, Sr.	June 7, 1670.
	John Willis	June 7, 1670.
Marshfield—	Elisha Bisbee	June 7, 1670.
	John Bourne	June 7, 1670.
	Josias Winslow	June 5, 1671.
	Thomas Doggett	June 5, 1671.
Scituate—	Edward Jenkins	June 7, 1670.
	John Turner, Sr.	June 7, 1670.

Duties of Civil Officers as Defined in the Laws of Plymouth Colony.

SELECTMEN.

1662.

It is enacted by the Court, That in every Towne of this jurisdiction there be three or five Celectmen chosen by the Townsmen out of the freemen such as shalbee approved by the Court; for the better managing of the afaires of the respective Townshipes; and that the Celectmen in every towne or the major p'te of them are heerby impowered to heare and determine all debtes, and differences arising between p'son and p'son within theire respective Townshipes not exceeding forty shillings; as alsoe they are heerby impowered to heare and determine all differences arising betwixt any Indians and the English of theire respective townshipes about damage done in Corne by the Cowes, Swine, or any other beastes belonging to the Inhabitants of the said respective townshipes; and the determination of the abovesaid differences not being satisfyed as was agreed, the p'ty wronged to repaire to some Majestrate for a warrant to receive such award by distraint.

It is further enacted by the Court, That the said Celectmen in every Township approved by the Court, or any of them, shall have power to give forth sumons in his Ma'ties name, to require any p'sons complained of to attend the hearing of the case, and to sumon witnesses to give testimony upon that account, and to determine of the Controversyes according to legal evidence; and that the p'sons complaining shall serve the summons themselves upon the p'sons complained against, and in case of theire non-appeerance to proceed on, notwithstanding in the hearing and determination of such controversy as comes before them; and to have twelve pence apeece for every award they agree upon.

1666.

That one or two of the selectmen whom the Court shall appoint in each Township of this Jurisdiction, bee heerby impowered to administer an oath in all cases committed to them, as alsoe to grant an execution for such p'sons as neglect or refuse to pay theire just dues according to the verdicte of the said p'sons; and that the said Selectmen in every towne bee under oath for the true p'r formance of theire office; and if any p'son finds himselfe agreived with the verdict of said Selectmen, Then they have theire liberty to appeale to the next Court of his Ma'tie holden att Plymouth, provided that forwith they put in Cecuritie to prosecute the appeale to effect and alsoe enter the grounds of theire apeales; and in case any towne doe neglect to chose and p'sent such yearly unto the Courts of Election, That every such Towne shalbee lyable to pay a fine of five pounds to the Countrey's use.

It is enacted by the Court, That the Celectmen in every Township of this Govrment shall take notice of all such p'sons that are or shall come into any of the Townships without the approbation of the Govr and two of the Assistants according to order of the Court, and the said Celectmen shall warne the said p'sons to aply themselves for approbation according to order; which if they shall refuse or neglect, the said Celectmen are heerby impowered to require the p'son or p'sons to appeer att the next Court to bee holden att Plymouth, and to require Cecuritie for theire appeerance, which if any refuse to doe the Celectmen shall informe the Constable of the Towne where hee liveth, which said Constable shall forthwith carry the said p'son or p'sons before the Govr or some one of the Assistants of this Govrment.

Whereas the Court takes notice of great neglect of frequenting the publicke worship of God upon the Lord's day; it is enacted by the Court and the authoritie thereof, That the Celectmen of each Township of this Govrment shall take notice of such in there Townshipps as neglect through prophannes and slothfulnes to come to the publicke worship of God; and shall require an account of them, and if they give them not satisfaction, that they returne theire names to the Court.

1681.

It shalbe lawfull for either plaintiffe or defendant to require a subpena of any Celectman of the same Towne where the witnesses live to require any p'son to appeer before some one of the Celectmen of the same Towne to give evidence, before some

one or more, whoe shall convey it to the Celect Court of that Towne where the case is depending.

It is ordered by the Court and the authoritie thereof that the choice of Celectmen be specified in the warrants that are sent downe to the several Townes for the choice of his Ma'ties officers; and theire names to be returned into the Court under the Constables hand, and to be called in Court to take theire oath as is in such case provided; and if in case any providence prevent theire appeerance then to appeer before some Majestrate of this Govrment within one month after the said Court, to take oath under the penalty of twenty shillings.

1683.

That the Poor May be provided for as necessity requireth; This Court ordereth that the Celectmen in each Towne shall take care and see that the poor in theire respective Townes be provided for, and are heerby Impowered to relieve and provide for them according as necessitie in theire descretion doth require, and the Towne shall defray the charge thereof.

And the Select Men of the several Towns are hereby required to give in a list of the names of such as mispend their time whether House holders or others; and all single persons that live from under Family Government or will not be governed by their Parents or Masters where they live, that so the Court may proceed with them as the case may require.

CONSTABLES.

1639, March 3d.

That the Constables that live remote hence [i. e. remote from Plymouth] in the further plantacons, shalbe freed from attendance at the general Courts after they are sworne except there be speciall cause, and that if the Constable of any towne do goe from hoame he shall depute some other man in his roome until his returne, provided it bee such person as hath borne the same place, & for default to forfeit ten shillings.

1640, Sept. 1.

That the Constables of every Towne within the Gov't shall warne the Townsmen whereof they are to come together as they doe for other townes businesse, when the Committees shall think it fitt, as well to acquaint them with what is propounded or enacted at the Court, as to receive instruccions for any other businesse they would have done.

1654.

In regard that divers that were chosen to the office of Cunstable doe not appear to take oath: It is enacted by the Court, that any that have been this yeare chosen by any towne to serve in the office or for the future shalbee, and shall refuse to the take oath of the Constable being thereunto required by any one Majestrate, shall pay for a fine fifty shillings.

1657.

That all fines under forty shillings that shall fall in any of the remote Townes of this Govrment, shalbee levied by the Cunstable of that Towne by warrant from the Treasurer, without sending the Marshall.

1659.

It is enacted by the Court, that every Cunstable of this Jurisdiction shall have a Cunstable staffe wherby to distinguish them in theire office from others, and to bee provided by the Treasurer, and to bee delivered by the foregoing Cunstable to him that succeeds yearly.

1662.

It is enacted by the Court, that the Cunstable in each Township in this Govrment shall gather in all fines that shall fall within his liberties not exceeding five pounds, and to have two shillings on the pound for gathering of them.

DEPUTIES OR REPRESENTATIVES.

1638.

Wheras complaint was made that the freemen were put to many inconveniences and great expense by their continual attendance at the Courts. It is therefore enacted by the Court, for the ease of the several Colonies and Townes within the Government,

That every Towne shall make choyce of two of their freemen, and the Town of Plymouth of foure, to be Committees or deputies to joyne with the Bench, to enact and make all such lawes and ordinances as shall be judged to be good and wholesome for the whole, provided that the lawes they doe enact shalbee propounded one Court, to be considered upon till the next Court, and then to be confirmed, if they shal be approved of except the case require present confirmation. And if any act shall be confirmed by the Bench and Committees, which upon further deliberacon shall prove prejudiciall to the whole, That the freemen at the next eleccon Court after meeting together may repeale the same and enact any other usefull for the whole.

And that every Township shall beare their Committees charges, and that such as are not freemen but have taken the oath of fidelitie and are masters of famylies, and Inhabitants of the same Townes as they, are to beare theire p't in the charges of their Committees so as to have a vote in the choyce of them, provided they choose them onely of the freemen of the said Towne whereof they are; but if any such Committees shalbe insufficient or troublesome, that then the Bench and t'other Committees may dismisse them, and the Towne to choose other freemen in their place.

1646.

It is enacted by the Court, That the Ma'trates and committees do constantly meete in Court during the Court tyme, and at the hower of seaven of the clock in the morning in the summer tyme, and at eight in the winter, upon the penalty of VId, for every default made by any, and so continue untill eleven and then to rise to dinner, and after dinner to returne againe, and to continue until a convenyent hower in the evening as the Governour shall think meete, and for every hower any of them shalbe absent after they are called, to pay VId pr hower, except there be sufficient reason shewed for their absence that the Court doth allow of, Provided that the first day of the Court, nine of the clock shalbe the hower to meete at in the morneing.

TOWN CLERKS.

1646.

It is enacted by the Court, That there shalbe in every Towne within this Government a Clark or some one appoynted and ordained to keep a Register of the day and yeare of the marriage byrth and buriall of every man, weoman, and child within their Township.

1671.

And the Town Clerk or Register keeper of every Town shall exhibit a true and perfect copy into March Court, annually, of all the Marriages, Births and Burials of the year past. And lastly That the Town Clerk shall publish all Contracts of Marriages in the Town.

GRAND JURY MEN.

1636.

That a great Quest be pannelled by the Govr and Assistants or the major part of them, & warned to serve the king by enquiring into the abuses & breaches of such wholesome lawes & ordinances, as tend to the preservacon of the peace and good of the subject.

And that they present such to the Court as they either finde guilty or probably suspect, that so they may be prosecuted by the Gov^t by all due meanes.

1640, March 2d.

It is enacted, That no presentment hereafter shalbe exhibited to the Grand enquest to be brought to the Bench except it be down upon oath, and that it shalbe lawfull for any of the Assistants to administer an oath in such case.

1644.

That if any man be warned to serve on the Grand Inquest and shall fayle to come and do the service, and take the oath of fidellyty, if he have not taken it already, shall forfaite XXs to the Colonies use.

1646.

It is ordered that the grand jurymen in every Towneshipp once in the yeare, annually doe view all the measures, weights, and tolle dishes in their several towneshipps, & see that they be lawfull according to order, & that every householder have ladders sufficient according to order, & present the defects.

1659, June.

It is enacted by the Court, that the severall townes of this Jurisdiction shall pay theire grand jurymen, towards theire expense of time and charge at three Courts, two shillings and sixpence a day, and nothinge att election Courts.

1686, June.

Ordered that the Grand Jurymen who are chosen for this next year appear at their severall County Towns upon the third Tuesday of this Instant, to take the oaths and and receive their charge.

SURVEYORS OF HIGHWAYS.

1633, July 2d.

That at such convenient time as shall seeme meet to the Govr and Councill upon warning given all men meet together for the mending of the highwaies with such tooles and instruments as shall be appointed.

And for default every person to forfeit three shillings.

1639.

It is enacted by the Court, that if an highway bee wanting in any township of this Govern^{t} upon due complaint, that then the Govr or any of the Assistants impanell a Jury, and upon oath charge them to lay out such waies, both for horse and foot, as in Concience they shall find most beneficiall for the Comonwealth, and as little prejudiciall as may bee to the particulares, and that all old pathes shalbee still alowed except other procesion bee orderly made, and that where there are allowed foot pathes over any man's ground which is fenced up the owners of such fences shall make convenient stiles or gates.

1644.

That the surveyors of the heigh wayes shall give three days warening to the Teames and other particular persons when they are to amend the heigh wayes as often as need shall require, provided that they warne not one teame nor one person twice before they have gone over all the teames and persons in their towneship.

And he that shall refuse to come being so warned, shalbe brought to the Court to answer his contempt. And that every Surveyor that shall neglect his duty in repaireing the heigh wayes shall forfaite Xs to the Colonies use.

1649.

That if any bee orderly warned to work at the hiewayes & shall neglect, shall be fined for his said neglect 3s per day, & for every teame so warned y^{t} shall neglect eight shillings per day, & y^{t} the Surveyors of such Townes wherein such neglect is shall returne theire names to the next Majestraite, y^{t} by warrant the said fines may bee required by the Cunstable of said Towne for the Townes use, and if it so fale out y^{t} in the yeare all the teames and persons in the same Towne have not been warned unto the work aforesaid, y^{t} thay bee all warned over before thay begin again.

1667, July 2d.

It is enacted by the Court, That whoesoever are or shalbee chosen to be surveyors of the highwaies shall att the expiration of the yeare give an account of theire actinges about the highwaies to the Selectmen of that Towne.

1668.

It is enacted by the Court, That all the Kinge's highwaies within this Gov^{r}ment shalbe forty foot in breadth att least.

WHO AUTHORIZED TO SOLEMNIZE MARRIAGES.

1671, June.

And as the Ordinance of Marriage is honourable amongst all, so should it be accordingly solemized.

It is therefore Ordered, That no person in this Jurisdiction shall joyn any persons together in Marriage but the Magistrate, or such other person as the Court shall authorize in such place where no Magistrate is near, nor shall any joyn themselves in Marriage but before some Magistrate or person authorized as aforesaid, nor shall any Magistrate or other person to be authorized, joyne or suffer any to joyne together in Marriage in their presence, before such persons Publication according to Law.

INNS AND INN KEEPERS.

1638.

Forasmuch as greate inconveniences have beene occationed by young men and other labourers that have dyeted in Inns and Ale houses especially who have had other houses to repaire unto in the same Towne, It is therefore enacted by the Court, That none shall dyett in Inns or Alehouses, nor haunt them which are in the Townes they live in, nor make them the ordinary place of their abode.

1663.

It is enacted by the Court and the authority thereof, that noe ordinary keeper in any towne in this Gov^rment shall permit any single persons either children or servants, under the Gov^rment of parents or masters, or any that are not housekeepers, to buy any strong liquors or wine in theire houses or where they have to doe without libertie from their parents or masters, upon the penaltie of paying a fine of five shillings for every default.

It is enacted by the Court and the authoritie thereof, that all ordinary keepers or retaylers of strong waters doe pay an exise of six pence a gallon for all such liquors as are made in the Collonie and drawn forth and retailed by them, and twelve pence a gallon for all such as they bring in or have brought in unto them from other p'tes, and eight pence a gallon for all wine that shalbe brought in and retailled as aforsaid, and that those that are appointed in each towne to look after the law concerning excessive bringing liquors into the Gov^rment, shall also take up the excise and to have two pence a gallon for all liquors distilled in the Gov^rment, and four pence a gallon for all such as shalbee brought into the Gov^rment, and two pence a gallon for all wine that is brought in and retailled as aforesaid, and that all such retaillers or ordinary keepers shall make payment of the said Excise unto those that are appointed to receive it; att the same time that they bring in such wine or liquors, or that it is brought in unto them, or give a bill under theire hand for the payment therof in some short time after upon the penaltie of paying a fine of five pounds for any that shalbee brought in and not excised or securitie given for the payment thereof as aforesaid.

1671, June.

For the prevention of great abuse by the excessive drinking of Liquors in ordinaries; This Court doth order that every ordinary keeper in this Gov^rment shall be heerby impowered and required, That in case any p'son or p'sons doe not attend order but carry themselves uncivilly by being importunately desirous of drink when denyed, and doe not leave the house when required, such ordinary keeper shall returne theire names to the next Court; that soe they may be prosecuted according to the nature of the offence; and in case any ordinary keepers shall neglect soe to doe he shalbee fined five shillings for every default.

1674, June 4th.

It is enacted by the Court, That as to the restraining of abuses in ordinaries.

That noe ordinary keeper shall sell or give any kind of drinks to Inhabitants of the Towne upon the Lord's day, and alsoe that all ordinary keepers be required to cleare theire houses of all Towne dwellers and strangers that are there on a drinking accoumpt, except such as lodge in the house, by the shutting in of the day light upon the forfeture of five shillings, the one halfe to the Informer and the other halfe to the Townes use.

1682, June 7th.

It is enacted by the Court and the authoritie therof, that none shalbe allowed to keepe an Ordinary or publicke house of entertainment, but such as first be approved soe to doe by the Townes wherein they live.

It is enacted that in every place wher week day lectures are kept all victuallers and ordinary keepers shall cleare theire houses of all p'sons able to goe to meeting during the time of the exercise, except in extreordinary cases for the necesary relieffe of strangers unexpected repairing to them, on penalty of five shillings for every such offence.

And that whosever is Licensed to keep such publick house of Entertainment shall be well provided of Bedding to entertaine Strangers and Travellers, and shall also have convenient Pasturing for Horses, and Hay and Provender for their entertainment in the Winter, and shall not be without good Beer, and if any Ordinary keeper do frequently fail in any or all of these upon complaint he shall lose his License.

LICENSED LIQUOR SELLERS.

1646.

It is enacted & by the Corte ordered that whosoever shall draw out and sell a lesser quantity or Caske of wine than 10 gallons to any shall be accounted a retayler.

That whosoever retailes beere or wine or strong water & not licensed by order of Courte shalbe fined & pay for the first default double the value of what is so sould and retayled.

1659, June 7th.

It is enacted by the Court that no strong liquors shalbee sould in any place within this Government to exceed in prise three shillings a quart.

1663.

It is enacted by the Court that noe liquors bee sold in any p'te of this Gov^rment that shall exceed in prise six shillings the gallon, except it bee English speritts.

It is enacted by the Court that whosoever shall sell any wine or stronge waters in any towne of this Government being not alowed by the Court shalbee fined five pounds to the use of the Collonie.

1669.

It is enacted by the Court and the authoritie thereof that none shall sell wine, liquors, Cyder or beere by retaile in this Collonie except they have a license and to pay for theire lycense according to the Capacitie of the place where they live.

COLLECTORS OF EXCISE.

1650, June 5th.

Whereas complaint is justly made y^t due course is not provided or att least performed and executed for the defraying of such nessesary charges as are expended by the Magestrates of the Government in attending att Courts and uppon other publick ocations for the adminestration of Justice:

It is therefore Ordered by the Generall Court assembled, That forthwith due care bee had y^t the order extant concerning the excise bee duely executed and that fit persons bee appointed to receive it and in case of neglect of none payment That then forthwith uppon such neglect warrants be required and graunted out to destraine uppon the goods of such persons as doe neglect to pay it, and y^t it be payed in good merchantable pay such as may conduce to the ends aforesaid.

1661, June 4th.

It is enacted by the Court that a sufficient man in every town bee appointed to take up what excise shalbee due to the Countrey whether Iron, Tarr, boards, oysters &c., and that the said men bee under oath, and that they shall have power to make serch, and what forfeites they find they shall have the one halfe thereof, and out of the said excise evidenced to have three shillings upon the pound, and that they give a just account to the Treasurer the first of November and the first of May annually.

COLLECTORS OF MINISTER'S RATES.

The Court proposeth it as a thing they judge would be very comendable and beneficiall to the townes where God's Providence shall cast any whales; if they should agree to sett apart some p'te of every such fish or oyle for the Incouragement of an able Godly Minister amongst them.

1670.

Forasmuch as it appeareth to be greatly inconvenient that the minnesters should be troubled to gather in rates for theire maintainance; and may be an occation to prejudice some p'ons against them or theire minnestry, It is enacted by this Court that att June Courts yearly two meet p'sons in each Towne be appointed by the said Court unlesse the townes have already provided whoe shall take care for the gathering in of theire minnester's maintainance for that yeare by inciting of the people to theire duty in that respect, demanding it when due, and if need be by procuring distraint upon the estate of any that shall neglect or refuse to pay theire rates or proportions towards his support according to the order of Court in that case provided. And in case any minnester shall scruple to receive what is soe raised, it shall nevertheless be gathered as abovesaid and be disposed as the Court shall order or advise for the good of the place.

MILITARY LISTS.

Roster and Rolls of Plymouth Colony Militia,

1621—1692.

MILITIA COMPANIES.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

Where Located.	Rank of Officers.	Names of Officers.	Date of Commission.	Date of Discharge.	Cause of Discharge.
Barnstable—	Captains—	Mathew Fuller	 1668		
		Joseph Lothrop	 1682		
	Lieutenants—	Thomas Dimmock	October 10, 1643		
		Mathew Fuller	October 15, 1652	 1668	Promotion.
		Joseph Lothrop	 1668	 1682	Promotion.
		John Howland	March 8, 1683		
	Ensigns—	Thomas Dimmock	June, 1638	October 10, 1643	Promotion.
		Barnard Lumbert	October 15, 1652		
		John Howland	July 7, 1674	March 8, 1683	Promotion.
		Shubael Dimmock	 1683		
Eastham—	Captain—	Jonathan Sparrow	June, 1680		
	Lieutenants—	Joseph Rogers	June 1, 1647		
		Joseph Snow	June, 1680		
	Ensigns—	John Freeman	March, 1655	October 2, 1659	Promotion.
		Jonathan Higgins	June 1, 1675	July 4, 1679	Resignation.
		Jonathan Bangs	June, 1680		
Falmouth—	Ensign—	Jonathan Hatch, Jr.	October 2, 1689		
Rochester—	Lieutenant—	John Hammond	May 20, 1690		
	Ensign—	Joseph Doty	May 20, 1690		
Sandwich—	Captain—	Thomas Tupper	 1690		
	Lieutenants—	John Blackmore	June, 1638		
		William Newland	June 1, 1647		
		John Ellis	June 9, 1653		
		Thomas Tupper	October 27, 1680	 1690	Promotion.

	Ensigns—	Thomas Dexter, Jr.	June 8, 1655		
		John Gibbs	October 27, 1680		
Yarmouth—	Captains—	William Hedge	August 2, 1659	..... 167.	Death.
		Thomas Howes	June 3, 1674	.....16..	Death.
		John Thacher	.....16..	..... 169.	Promotion.
	Lieutenants—	William Palmer	October 10, 1643		
		Samuel Ryder	June 9, 1653		
		John Marchant	Aug. 11, 1670		
		.....Dillingham	July 7, 1674		
		John Thacher	June 7, 1681	.....16..	Promotion.
		Silas Sears	July 7, 1682		
	Ensigns—	William Palmer	June, 1638	October 10, 1643	Promotion.
		William Hedge	June 9, 1653	August 2, 1659	Promotion.
		John Marchant	June 8, 1664	Aug. 11, 1670	Promotion.
		Thomas Howes	Aug. 11, 1670	June 3, 1674	Promotion.
		John Thacher	July 7, 1674	June 7, 1681	Promotion.
		Silas Sears	October 28, 1681	July 7, 1682	Promotion.
		John Hawes	July 7, 1682		

June 2, 1685, the Companies at Barnstable, Eastham, Sandwich and Yarmouth, were organized into a Regiment, called the Third Regiment, of which John Freeman, of Eastham, was commissioned Major Commandant. The Company at Falmouth was added in 1689, and the Company at Rochester in 1690. A Company at Harwich was probably added in 1694, and one at Chatham in 1712.

BRISTOL COUNTY.

Where Located.	Rank of Officers.	Names of Officers.	Date of Commission.	Date of Discharge.	Cause of Discharge.
Bristol—	Captains—	John Walley	June 6, 1684		Promotion.
		Nathaniel Byfield		 1702	Promotion.
	Lieutenant—	Nathaniel Reynolds	June 6, 1684		
	Ensign—	Jabez Howland	June 6, 1684		
Dartmouth—	Captain—	Thomas Taber	May 20, 1690		

BRISTOL COUNTY (Continued).

Where Located.	Rank of Officers.	Names of Officers.	Date of Commission.	Date of Discharge.	Cause of Discharge.
Dartmouth—	Lieutenants—	John Smith	March 4, 1674		
		Seth Pope	June, 4, 1686		
		Jonathan Delano	May 20, 1690		
	Ensigns—	Jacob Mitchell	March 4, 1674	1675	Slain by Indians.
		James Tripp	May 20, 1690		
Freetown—	Lieutenant—	Thomas Terry	June 4, 1686		
Little Compton—	Captain—	Edward Richmond	May 20, 1690		
	Lieutenants—	Edward Richmond	June 4, 1686	May 20, 1690	Promotion.
		William Southworth	May 20, 1690		
	Ensigns—	Joseph Church	June 4, 1686		
		Robert Brownell	May 20, 1690		
Rehoboth—	Captain—	Peter Hunt	July 7, 1682		
	Lieutenants—	Peter Hunt	August 1, 1654	July 7, 1682	Promotion.
		Nicholas Peck	July 7, 1682		
	Ensigns—	John Brown, Jr.	August 1, 1654		
		Henry Smith	July 8, 1664	November, 1676	Died.
		Nicholas Peck	June 5, 1678	July 7, 1682	Promotion.
		Thomas Wilmarth	July, 1683		
Swansea—	Captains—	Samuel Luther	July 7, 1682		
		John Brown	June 4, 1686		
		Timothy Brooks	May 20, 1690		
	Lieutenants—	Timothy Brooks	June 4, 1686	May 20, 1690	Promotion.
		James Cole	May 20, 1690		
	Ensigns—	James Cole	June 4, 1686	May 20, 1690	Promotion.
		Robert Sanford	May 20, 1690		
Taunton—	Captains—	William Poole	June, 1638		

Taunton—	Captains—	William Paine	October 1, 1661	July 5, 1664	Death.
		George Macy	June 7, 1665	April 2, 1690	Promotion.
	Ensigns—	Oliver Purchase	June 5, 1651		
		George Macy		June 7, 1665	Promotion.
		Thomas Leonard	June 7, 1665	April 2, 1690	Promotion.
	Captain—	Thomas Leonard (2d Company)	April 2, 1690		Promotion.

June 2, 1685, the Companies at Bristol, Dartmouth, Freetown, Little Compton, Rehoboth, Swansea and Taunton, were organized into a Regiment, called the Second Regiment, of which John Walley, of Bristol, was commissioned Major Commandant. A Company at Taunton was added in 1690, and probably a Company at Attleborugh in 1694—thus making nine Companies. The increase of Companies was so slow that the Militia in Bristol Co. was not divided into two Regiments until about 1740.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

Where Located.	Rank of Officers.	Names of Officers.	Date of Commission.	Date of Discharge.	Cause of Discharge.
Bridgewater—	Captain—	Thomas Hayward	October 2, 1689	August 15, 1698	Death.
	Lieutenants—	Josias Standish	June 6, 1660		
		Thomas Hayward, Jr.	September 27, 1664	October 2, 1689	Promotion.
		John Hayward, Sr.	October 2, 1689		
	Ensigns—	John Hayward, Sr.	September 27, 1664	October 2, 1689	Promotion.
		Samuel Packard	October 2, 1689		
Duxbury—	Captain—	Jonathan Alden	October 2, 1689	February, 1697	Death.
	Lieutenants—	Samuel Nash	June 4, 1645		
		Samuel Hunt	 1681		
		John Tracy	October 2, 1689		
		Seth Arnold	 1692		
	Ensigns—	Constant Southworth	July 7, 1646	April 6, 1653	
		Josiah Standish	October 3, 1654		
		Jonathan Alden	June 1, 1658	October 2, 1689	Promotion.
		Francis Baker	October 2, 1689	 1691	
		Benjamin Bartlett	 1691		
Marshfield—	Captains—	Nathaniel Thomas	March 5, 1644		
		Josias Winslow	June 8, 1655	June 3, 1673	Promotion.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY (Continued).

Where Located.	Rank of Officers.	Names of Officers.	Date of Commission.	Date of Discharge.	Cause of Discharge.
Marshfield—	Captain—	Nathaniel Thomas	July 7, 1681	..... 169.	Promotion.
	Lieutenants—	Peregrine White	June 8, 1655		
		Isaac Little	July 7, 1681		
	Ensigns—	Nathaniel Thomas	June, 1638	August 29, 1643	Promotion.
		Josias Winslow	June 7, 1648	June 8, 1655	Promotion.
		Mark Eames	June 8, 1655		
		William Foard	July 7, 1681		
Plymouth—	Captains—	Miles Standish	February 27, 1621		
		Thomas Willett	March 7, 1648		
		Thomas Southworth	August, 1659	December 18, 1669	Death.
	Lieutenants—	William Holmes	 1635		
		Nathaniel Thomas	August 29, 1643	March 5, 1644	Promotion.
		Thomas Southworth	March 7, 1648	August, 1659	Promotion.
		Ephraim Morton	June 8, 1664		
	Ensigns—	William Bradford, Jr.	March 7, 1648	October 2, 1659	Promotion.
		Joseph Bradford	June 8, 1664		
Scituate—	Captains—	James Cudworth	June 29, 1652		
		Joseph Silvester	October 2, 1689	 1690	Death.
	Lieutenants—	John Vassell	June 29, 1652		
		James Torrey	June 8, 1655		
		Isaac Buck	March 1, 1670		
	Ensigns—	Joseph Tilden	June 29, 1652		
		John Williams, Jr.	June 8, 1655	March 6, 1666	
		John Sutton	March 1, 1670		
		Israel Chittenden	October 2, 1689		

October 2, 1658, all the Militia of Plymouth Colony was organized into a Regiment, of which Josias Winslow, of Marshfield, was commissioned Major Commandant; he held the office till June 3, 1673, when, being made Governor of the Colony, he was succeeded by William Bradford, of Plymouth. The Colonial Regiment continued till June 2, 1685, when the Colony was divided into three Counties, and the Militia of each County [illegible] From that time the Militia of Plymouth County was called the First Regiment.

Officers of Cavalry Company, Raised at Large in the Colony.

William Bradford, of Plymouth, Captain; John Freeman, of Eastham, Lieutenant; Robert Stetson, of Scituate, Cornet; all commissioned Oct. 2, 1659.

This Company having neglected or refused to procure carbines, according to directions from the Colonial Court, by orders bearing date of June 1, 1675, it was directed that the company should be disbanded.

COMPANY ROLLS.

Containing the names of all male persons residing in Plymouth Colony, between the ages of sixteen and sixty years, who were able to perform military duty, in August, 1643, as shown by the official returns of an actual examination and inspection made at that time.

BARNSTABLE COMPANY.

Commissioned Officer.—Thomas Dimmock, *Lieutenant.*

Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates.

John Lothrop
John Mayo
Richard Foxwell
Nathaniel Bacon
Samuel Mayo
John Scudder
Roger Goodspeed
Henry Cobb
Barnard Lumbert
Thomas Huckens
Edward Fitzrandle
George Lewis
Isaac Wells
Henry Rowley
Thomas Lothrop
John Hall
Thomas Lumbert
Robert Linnett
William Casley
John Bursley
Thomas Allen
Samuel Jackson
William Tilly
Samuel Hinckley
Thomas Hinckley
John Smyth
James Cudworth
Nicholas Symkins
James Hamblin
Henry Coggen
Henry Bourne
William Crocker
Austin Bearse
Thomas Shaw
John Cooper
Thomas Hatch
Robert Shelley
William Pearse
William Beetes
John Crocker
Abraham Blush
Henry Ewell
Dolar Davis
Lawrence Litchfield
Thomas Boreman
Anthony Annable
John Casley
John Russell
John Foxwell
Thomas Blossom
Samuel Lothrop
Joseph Lothrop
David Linnett

SANDWICH COMPANY.

Commissioned Officer.—John Blackmer, *Lieutenant.*

Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates.

Henry Feake
Daniel Wing
Peter Gaunt
Thomas Johnson
Miles Black
Nicholas Wright
Edward Dillingham
John Fish
Richard Kerby
Thomas Launder
Henry Saunderson
John Wing
William Wood
John Ellis
Thomas Nichols
Anthony Bessy
Joseph Winsor
Nathaniel Willis
Anthony Wright
Richard Chadwell
Jonathan Fish
Samuel Arnold
George Allen
Richard Burges
Henry Cole
Joseph Holly
Thomas Burges
Thomas Burges, Jr.
Thomas Tupper
Henry Dillingham
Henry Stephen
Thomas Butler
James Skiff
Lawrence Willis
John Presbury
John Freeman
Edmund Clarke
William Swift
Michael Turner
Peter Wright
Stephen Wing
Thomas Bordman
Ralph Allen
Francis Allen
Thomas Gibbs
Edmund Freeman, Jr.
Nathaniel Fish
Robert Bodfish
Thomas Greenfield
Mathew Allen
John Johnson

YARMOUTH COMPANY.

Commissioned Officer.—William Palmer, *Lieutenant.*

Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates.

Robert Dennis
Thomas Flaune
Nicholas Sympkins
William Chase
William Chase, Jr.
Anthony Thacher
Andrew Hallett, Jr.
Samuel Williams
John Derby
Thomas Paine
William Twining
James Mathews
Yelverton Crowe
John Crowe
Tristham Hull
Edward Sturges
Anthony Berry
Thomas Howe
Thomas Falland
Nicholas Wadiloue
Samuel Hallett
Richard Taylor
William Lumpkin
William Grause
Henry Wheildon
Samuel Rider
Richard Prichett
Richard Temple
Thomas Starr
Benjamin Hammond
James Bursell
William Edge
Robert Davis
Richard Sears
Hugh Norman
Peter Worden
William Nicholson
John Burstall
Emanuel White
William Norcutt
Marmaduke Mathews
Richard Hoar
Roger Else
John Gray
Andrew Hallett, Sr.
Job Cole
Daniel Cole
Hugh Tilly
John Joice
William Pearse
..... Boreman

SCITUATE COMPANY.

Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates.

Charles Chauncey
Thomas Hanford
Robert Hayward
Ralph Clemes
Nathaniel Mote
Henry Advard
William Parker
John Hallett
Gowen White
William Perry
William Holmes
Thomas Ensign
George Willard
Richard .....
Walter Briggs
John Hoar
John Wadfield
Thomas Allen
John Hewes
James Cudworth
John Whistons
Nicholas Wade
John Tilton
Thomas Symons
Edward Foster
Thomas Rawlins
Thomas Rawlins, Jr.
Robert Brelles
John Witherden
John Beamont
Richard Toute
George .....
Thomas Tarte
John Dammon
John Hammon
Christopher Winter
Henry Merritt
John Merritt
Isaac Chittenden
Joseph Coleman
John Whitcomb
Thomas Lapham
Edmund Eddenden
Thomas Hyland
John Rogers
Thomas Chambers
Richard Curtis
William Curtis
Joseph Tilden
Thomas Tilden
Edward Tarte
George Sutton
Simon Sutton
Thomas Pynson
Richard Gannett
William Randall
William Hatch
John Lewis
Thomas Wyborne
John Winter
Humphrey Turner
John Turner
John Turner
John Hews
John Williams
John Williams, Jr.
Edward Williams
James Cushman
James Till
Jeremie .....
Peter Collamore
William Wills
Samuel Fuller
Isaac Buck
William Hatch
Walter Hatch
Harke Luse
Thomas Clay
Goodman Read
Thomas Robinson
Edward .....
Ephraim Kempton
Ephraim Kempton, Jr.
Walter Woodworth
Isaac Stedman
George Russell
George Moore
William Vassell
John Vassell
Resolved White
William Pakes
Jacob .....
Thomas King
..... Wetherell
Thomas Byrd
Edward Jenkins
George Kendrick
..... Garratt
Henry Mason
Elisha Bisbee
John Bryant
John Hatch
John Stockbridge
Robert Stetson
..... Glass

TAUNTON COMPANY.

Commissioned Officer.—William Poole, *Captain.*

Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates.

John Browne
John Browne
James Browne
James Walker
Oliver Purchase
Thomas Gilbert
Richard Stacye
William Holloway
Timothy Holloway
William Parker
Peter Pitts
John Parker
William Hailstowe
William Hodges
William Phillips
John Macomber
Thomas Coggin
James Wyatt
Edward Rew
Thomas Harvey
James Chichester
William Seward
Aaron Knapp
John Barrett
Richard Williams
Nicholas Hart
William Powell
Edward Bobbett
Richard Paule
Anthony Slocum
Edward Case
Thomas Farwell
Tobias Saunders
Henry Andrews
John Gallop
John Gilbert, Jr.
John Stronge
Thomas Caswell
John Deane
Edward Abbott
Walter Deane
William Wetherell
Hezekiah Hoar
George Macey
George Hall
John Perry
Benjamin Wilson
Nicholas Street
Richard Williams
William Evans
Christopher Thrasher
Thomas Cooke
Thomas Cooke, Jr.
John Gingell

DUXBURY COMPANY.

Commissioned Officer.—Miles Standish, *Captain.*

Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates.

Moses Simmons
Samuel Tompkins
James Lindall
Thomas Oldham
Edmund Weston
William Ford
Francis West
Francis Godfrey
Solomon Lenner
John Irish
Philip Delano
John Alden
John Alden, Jr.
Moris Trouant
John Vobes
William Sherman
Samuel Nash
Abraham Sampson
George Soule
Zachery Soule
William Macomber
William Tubbs
William Peabody
William Hillier
Experience Mitchell
Henry Howland
Henry Sampson
John Brown
Edmund Hunt
William Brett
John Phillips
Thomas Gannet
William Mullins
John Tisdale
Nathaniel Chandler
John Harding
John Ames
Francis Goole
John Washburn
John Washburn, Jr.
Philip Washburn
William Bassett
William Bassett, Jr.
Francis Sprague
William Lawrence
John Willis
Jonathan Brewster
William Brewster
Love Brewster
Constant Southworth
John Hayward
John Farneseed
Thomas Bonney
Robert Hussey
Richard Wilson
Thomas Hayward
Thomas Hayward, Jr.
Thomas Robbins
Arthur Harris
Edward Hall
Christopher Wadsworth
William Clark
Comfort Starr
John Starr
Daniel Turner
George Partridge
John Maynard
Stephen Bryan
John Rogers
Joseph Rogers
Joseph Prior
Benjamin Read
Abraham Peirce
William Merrick
William Hartub
..... Hayden
Samuel Chandler
Joseph Alden
Alexander Standish

MARSHFIELD COMPANY.

Commissioned Officer.—Nathaniel Thomas, *Lieutenant.*

Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates.

Edward Winslow
John Thomas
Robert Chambers
Arthur Hadaway
Twyford West
Edward Bumpus
John Rowse
Robert Carver
Anthony Waters
Thomas Roberts
Henry Draton
Ralph Trumble
Alexander Williams
James Pittney
John Dingley
Thomas Chillingsworth
Edward Buckley
William Haile

Timothy Williams
John Bourne
William Launder
Roger Cooke
Robert Waterman
Josias Winslow
..... Lillye
..... Russell
Kenelme Winslow
James Adams
Arthur Howland
William Holloway
Edward Brough
John Barker
Thomas Howell
Ralph Chapman
Robert Barker
William Barden
William Brooks
Gilbert Brooks
Nathaniel Biel
Richard Beare
Jos. Winslow
Anthony Snow
John Gorham
Joseph Biddle
..... Putle
..... Sherman
John Walker
..... Winman
William Latham
..... Lawrence

PLYMOUTH COMPANY.

Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates.

William Hanbury
Ralph Jones
John Jenkins
Charles Thurston
Robert Eldred
Robert Wixon
George Crips
John Howland
John Howland, Jr.
Francis Cooke
Jacob Cooke
Jacob Cooke, Jr.
Samuel Eaton
William Spooner
Phineas Pratt
George Clarke
Francis Billington
Benjamin Eaton
Abraham Pearse
Mathew Fuller
John Bundy
Thurston Clarke, Jr.
Gregory Armstrong
Robert Lee
Nicholas Hodges
Thomas Gray
John Shaw
James Shaw
John Shaw, Jr.
Stephen Bryan
John Harman
John Winslow
Samuel King
Edward Dotey
William Snow
John Holmes
William Hoskins
James Hurst
George Lewis
John Atwood
William Crowe
Thomas Southwood
John Done
James Cole
James Cole, Jr.
Hugh Cole
Thomas Lettis
John Grome
..... Brick
Thomas Willet
John Cooke
Samuel Hicks
Ephraim Hicks
Richard Knowles
James Renell
James Adams
John Young
Edward Holman
Caleb Hopkins
John Hayward
William Baker
Richard Bishop
John Gorham
William Paddy
Henry Atkins
..... Bradford
John Bradford
Samuel Stertevant
Samuel Cutbert
Thomas Prence
Thomas Roberts
William Nelson
John Smith
Nathaniel Souther
John Reynor
Samuel Fuller
Samuel Eddy
Richard Sparrow
John Kerby
John Jenney
Samuel Jenney
John Jenney, Jr.
Richard Smith
Josias Cooke
John Wood
Henry Wood
Stephen Wood
Robert Paddock
Joshua Pratt
Richard Wright
Andrew Ringe
Gabriell Fallowell
Thomas Cushman
Thomas Savery
John Finney
Webb Addey
Thomas Pope
Giles Rickett
John Rickett
Giles Rickett, Jr.
George Watson
John Barnes
Edward Edwards
John Jordon
John Dunham
Thomas Dunham
Samuel Dunham
Edmund Tilson
John Smalley
Francis Goulder
Thomas Whitney
Ezra Covell
Anthony Snow
Richard Higgens
John Jenkine
Nathaniel Morton
Manasseh Kempton
John Morton
Ephraim Morton
James Glass
Edward Bangs
Joseph Ramsden
Jeremiah Whitney
Nicholas Snow
Mark Snow
William Fallowell
Robert Finney
John Smith, Sr.
Thomas Clarke
George Bonum
William Shercliffe
John Churchill
Joseph Greene
Thomas Morton
Thomas Williams
John Faunce
Richard Church
Gabriell Royle
Nathaniel Warren
Joseph Warren
Robert Bartlett
Thomas Shreeve
Thomas Little
John Thompson
Ephraim Tinkham
William Browne
Thomas Tiley
William Hartopp

Militia Laws of Plymouth Colony, and Dates of the Several Enactments.

1632.

In regard to our dispersion so far asunder and the inconvenience that may befall, it is further ordered that every freeman or other inhabitant of this colony provide for himselfe and each under him able to beare armes, a sufficient musket and other serviceable peece for war with bandeleroes and other apurtenances, with what speede may be; and that for each able person aforesaid, he be at all times after the last of May next ensuing, furnished with two pounds of powder and ten pounds of bullets, and for each default in himselfe or servt to forfiet ten shillings.

1633, July 1st.

That all and every person within the colony be subject to such military order for trayning and exercese of arms as shallbe thought meet agreed on and prescribed by the Govr and Assistants.

That no servant coming out of his time or other single person be suffered to keep house or be for him or themselves till such time as he or they be competently provided of arms and municon according to the orders of the Colony. And that if any such be yet wanting they be provided as aforesaid, or else provide themselves such masters as may provide for them. And this to be done within the space of one month ensuing.

1636.

That in case necessity require to send forces abroade and there be not volunteers sufficient offered for the service, then it be lawfull for the Gov'r and assistants to presse in his Maties name by their warrant directed to the Constables.

Provided if any that shall goe returne maymed & hurt he shall be mayntayned competently by the colony duringe his life.

And also that if there shalbe need of horses for the Countreys service, it shalbe lawfull for the Govr and assistants likewise to presse horses, paying them for them, for said service by the , or taking order for their payment.

That concerning misdemanors as any shall be convicted in court of any particular, to be sensured by the bench according to the nature of the offence as God shall direct them.

1640.

That the inhabitants of every Towne within the Government fitt and able to beare armes, be trayned at least six tymes in the yeare.

1641.

That every Township in the Governt shall provide a barrell of powder and leade or bulletts answerable, to be kept by some trusty man or men in every towne, that it may be ready for defence in tyme of neede and danger.

1642, Sept. 6th.

It is enacted That those that are appoynted in every Towne to exercise men in Armes, shall have power to set a fyne on such as shall absent themselves upon the days appoynted for exercise, if there be not sufficient reason given for their absence, provided the fyne be with the consent of the company so exercised, or the major part of them, and such fynes to be gathered by the Constable of the place and to be for the benefitt of that Company where such fyne shall happen.

That the Courts doth give power to the Townes to propound two or three persons to the Court to be in any cheefe place above the degree of Serjeants, to exercise their men in armes and to present them to the Court, and such as are approved by the Court to be established and such Officers to choose their under officers with consent of the Body.

That the cheefe millitary comanders of every Towne have power to call forth men & to exercise men in their armes, and to appoynt dayes and the Serjeants to give warning thereof, and to be donn as often as the Court hath appoynted.

That in tyme of feare and danger or suddaine assault of an enemie, the Millitary Commander in every Towne shall have power to call the soldiers of that Towne together, and putt them into a posture of warr, whose commands every souldier shall obey for the defence of the Towneship, and that they follow the directions of the millitary commander of that towne in keeping watch and ward, provided that the ordinary watch be set and appoynted with the Matrats approbacon of that towne if there be any.

That the millitary company have power together with their cheife comanders to make orders for fineing all such as shall not have their armes compleat and shalbe defective in their appearance & exercise of armes, and to make such orders for furnishing the company with such necessaries as shalbe needful for the exercise.

That all such military fines and forfaitures be levyed & gathered by the Clark of the Company and constable, or one of them, and to bee ymployed to the benefitt of that company.

That all Smyths within the Government be compelled to amend and repaire all defective armes brought unto them speedyly and to take Corne for their pay at reasonable rates; and the smyth refusing to answer at his p'ill.

1643.

The guns and peeces allowed for service are these viz. Musketts, firelocks and matchcocks, so that they have four fathome of match at all tymes for every matchcock, Caliver, Carbines and fouleing-peeces, so that they be not above foure foot & a half long, and not under bastard muskett or caliver bore.

1645, June 4th.

That the military Officers in every Towne shall see that the Armes of that Towne be fix & compleat, and such as are allowed for length & bore, and to present such as are defective.

1646.

It is enacted by the Court, That in case any cheefe Military Officer as Captaine. Leeftenant or Ensigne be wanting in any Towne within this Government, such Township shall present two or three persons of the fittest they have for that place to the Court, and such person or persons as shall be approved of by the Court shalbe established in such place and office. And such cheefe officer to choose their under officers with consent of the Body.

It is enacted by the Court, That as the Captaine, Leiftenant & Ensign of a Company are established into their places by the authoryty and approbation of the Court, so such Captaine, Leiftenant and Ensigne shall not lay downe their places, but by the consent and approbacon of the Court upon penalty of five pounds for every Captaine, fifty shillings for every Leiftenant and fifty shillings for Ensigne, so laying downe his place without the leave and liking of the Court. And if any Captaine, Leeftenn^{t} or Ensigne shall neglect to trayne their men on the dayes appoynted or shalbe negligent in his or their places, upon proofe therof made shalbe fyned x s. for every such defalt.

It is enacted by the Court, That every Township within this Government before the next October Court, eich Township shall provide two sufficient snaphaumes or firelock peeces, two swords and two pouches for every thirty men they have in their Towneship, and so proportionably for their number they are to set forth be the greater or lesser which shalbe ready at all tymes for service upon any occation, upon such penalty for every delinquent as the Court shall judg meete according to the nature of the offence.

1657, June 3d.

It is ordered by the Court, That the Millitary companie of every Township in this government shall bring their armes by course every Lord's day to the meeting, viz., that the fourth p^{te} of every such companie shall bring theire armes as aforesaid with powder and bullett to improve if occation shall require, and whosoever shall neglect to carry his armes as aforesaid shalbee fined twelve pence for every default to be levied by the Cun. of the towne for the companies use; and the time of carring of armes to begin on the first of Aprill untill the last of November annually.

1658.

Enacted that every towne that shalbee defective in the want of a drum att any time for the space of two monthes shall forfeit the sume of forty shillings to the Collonies use; that shalbe defective in Coulbers the space of six months, four pounds.

That every Towne provide halberts for theire sergeants of theire milletary Companie.

That a considerable Companie of half pikes be provided in every towne att the charge of the township, viz.: where 80 men are able to beare armes there twenty to bee provided, and soe proportionable to theire number bee they greater or lesser.

Enacted that such as are chosen Clarke of any Milletary Companie shalbee sworne, and any that shall refuse to serve as Clarke for one yeare, being chosen, shalbee fined twenty shillings; and he that is next chosen and serves to have the said sume.

It is enacted by the Court and the authority thereof that a fourth part of each Milletary Companie in this Jurisdiction shall every Lords day carry theire armes to the publicke meeting in the Township where they dwell, viz., some servicable peece and sword and three charges of powder and bullets, on paine of the forfeiture of 2 shillings and six pence for each daies neglect; and this to bee observed from the first of March to the last of November yearly; these defects to bee gathered by the Milletary Clarke and the Cunstable to the use of the Companie.

It is further enacted by the Court, that the chiefe Milletary Comander in each towne shall take care that a list bee drawne and sett up in the meeting house by which every man may know to what Squadron he belongs and when he is to carry armes, and alsoe to appoint some over every Squadron to take notice and give an account of the severall defects on the penaltie of the forfeiture of five pounds to the Countreys use for such neglect; and that this order take place and begine from the seventeenth of this Instant October, 1658, except men be sick or abroad and have none att home to carry theire armes.

It is enacted by the Court and the authoritie therof, that a troop of horse well appointed with furniture, viz., a Saddle and a case of Petternells for every horse, shalbee raised out of the severall Townshipps to bee reddy for service when required and maintained for that purpose to bee raised as followeth, viz., Plymouth 3, Duxborrow 3, Scituate 4, Sandwich 3, Taunton 3, Yarmouth 3, Barnstable 3, Marshfield 3, Rehoboth 4, Eastham 3, Bridgwater 1. In all thirty and three, and that all such shalbee freed from foot service and from watching & warding and theire horses rate free; and to bee reddy by June next ensueing the date heerof, on the penaltie of the forfeiture of ten pounds for every towne that shall neglect.

1660.

Whereas the Milletary Companies of this Jurisdiction are entered into a Regementall Posture, and therefore that the use of Pikes is nessasary and some alreddy provided for that end; It is enacted by the Court that the charge of the said pikes shalbee borne by the townes respectively and that notwithstanding this order that such as exercised with the said pikes shall keep theire other armes, viz., Muskett &c. fix and fit for service.

In reference unto the Order of Court conserning carrying of armes to the meetings on the Lords day it is enacted by the Court and the authoritie therof, that if any overseer of any Squadron in any milletary Companie of this Jurisdiction that shall neglect to take notice of and p'sent a true list of such as are defective in bringing theire armes to the meeting on the Lords day shalbee fined the sume of three pounds to the Colonies use.

1662.

It is ordered by the Court, that the Generall training shalbee one yeare at Duxborrow and another yeare att Yarmouth, that is to say every other yeare for the future att one of those townes; onely this p'sent yeare for speciall cause it is ordered to bee att Plymouth on the third Wednesday in September next.

It is enacted by the Court that if any one of the foot souldiers of any milletary Companie of this Jurisdiction shall unnessesarily exempt himselfe from appearance att the generall trainings att the time and place appointed except in case of sickness, lameness, Countery business or the like, shalbee fined five shill. a day for every day they shall soe neglect in case they cannot give satisfactory reason therof unto the milletary Comander in cheife of that Companie, and that all such fines shalbee to the use of the Companie to which the delinquents doe belong; and these fines to bee as well for the daies of marching out and home as for the daies of exercise in training.

It is enacted by the Court that the whole troop of horse both they and the voulenteers aded to them shall have the same libertie that was graunted to those that were first Troopers, viz., to be freed from foot service, watching and warding; and likewise theire horses to bee rate free.

Liberty is granted unto the major to admitt soe many volunteers into the troop of horse as will make up the number of forty eight; the Commission officers excepted and all such as continew three years att the least.

1664, June 8th.

This Court takeing notice that there is a great defect of appearance att the Generall trainings, and that hitherto nothing hath bine done effectually in reference unto the troopers for the gathering of theire fines; This Court doth order that such fines as are by the troop settled for defect of appearance att any Generall Training, that upon an order from the Major or the Captaine of the Troope the Constables of such Townes

where any such defects are shall forthwith collect the fine in some good and current pay and soe much besides as may transport it unto the Clarke or some place that hee shall appoint for the receiving of it.

It is alsoe enacted by the Court, that noe Trooper whilest hee stands listed in the Troope shall att any time put away or dispose of his Trooping horse unlesse hee have some other horse that is approved by some of the Comission officers of the Troop on penaltie of double the fine for non appeerance. Moreover it is enacted by the Court, That sufficient warning being given of a generall muster, noe busines or occations by sea or land if in the Countrey shall excuse non appeerance theratt; nor any thinge but sicknes, lamnes or Countrey service.

Wheras the Clarke of each milletary Companie of this Jurisdiction is required to gather in all fines which are or shalbee belong to theire Companie. It is enacted by the Court and the authoritie therof, That in case any shall refuse to pay any such as are or shalbe orderly amersed, That the said Clarke is heerby authorized by destresse to levy all such fines by vertue of his said office without any further order.

1667.

In reference to milletary concernments it is enacted by the Court, that noe single p'sons under twenty yeares of age either children or servants shall voate as to that accompt or any that are not settled Inhabitants of that place and have taken the oath of fidelitie.

1668.

It is ordered by the Court, that there shalbe a Generall Training of both horse and foot att the Towne of Plymouth in the second weeke of October, 1669, and once in three yeare for the future the places to bee att Plymouth, Taunton and Yarmouth successively, that is to say this first att Plymouth as aforsaid, the second att Taunton and the third att Yarmouth att the time of the yeare above mensioned, and that every freman be provided with two pound of powder against the time appointed to be improved in the said expeditions and exercises att the Townes charge.

1669.

It is enacted by the Court, that whosoever hath three sonnes in his family that beare armes in the Milletary Companie; theire father shalbe freed from that service if the Councill of warr or any three of them shall see cause.

Wheras by order of the Councell of warr the Townes of this Jurisdiction respectively are to find drumes, pikes, halberts and Coullers att theire own charge; It is thought meet and accordingly ordered by the Court that all such troopers as find and maintaine theire owne armes be excused from bearing any charge in such drums, pikes, halberts and Coullers.

1672.

For the regulating of the troope, It is ordered by the Court that they be devided into three Squadrons, viz.: To the Captaine, Leiftenant and Cornett to exercise each Squadron twise in the yeare; And that they take a list of the troop and see that they keep horses with armes, amunition and acoutrements fitt for that service. As alsoe that every trooper shall provide himself with a fix Carbine or horsmans peece, betwixt this and the next election Court; or return unto the foot Companie where they dwell.

1673.

It is enacted by the Court, That the Comission officers of each Township of this Jurisdiction as often as they see cause shall make serch and take notice of the defects in armes and amunition in each Township; which defects being delivered to the Constable by the above said officers the Constable with the Clarke of that Companie shall levy the fines by distresse for the use of the Companie according to order of Court, and that the said Milletary Officers have the like power: to make serch and levy fines for defect on ancient p'sons and all Inhabitants altho not of the traine band and the fine of such to be to the poor of the Towne or other Towne use.

1674.

It is enacted by the Court, that it be signifyed to the Townes that the Court expects that the troopers in each towne be as many in number as before, and that they be provided with armes and other acueterments fitt for that service; and that theire names be sent in to the July Court.

1675.

It is ordered by the Court, that foure halberteers be in a reddiness to attend the Govr and Assistants on dayes of election yeerly, and two after the election is over all the time which that Court contineweth.

Wheras it was ordered by the Court that the Troope were required to procure Carbines; and serve as a troop of Dragoneers, understanding that they have generally declined it; the Court have ordered that they returne againe to theire foot Companies and doe service therin and be subject to such orders as are requisite in that behalfe in the several Townshipes wherunto they belonge.

It is ordered by the Court, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for any of the comission officers and souldiers in any of our Townshipes, with the advice of theire Towne councell if opportunitie serve to consult them; or without if the p'sent exegency of an advantage against an enimie present to prosecute the warr against them tho it should be without the respective Townshipps, as if such officers had a p'ticulare comission therunto.

It is ordered by the Court, That during the time of publicke danger every one that comes to the meeting on the Lords day bring his Armes with him, and furnished with att least six charges of powder and shott untill further order shall be given; under the penaltie of 2s. for every such defect to be levied by destresse by the Constable by order of any of the comission officers for the Townes use.

1676.

It is ordered by the Court and the authoritie therof, that the Govr or in his absence the deputie Govr with any two more of the Assistants upon any suddain exegent or emergent occation falling out wherin more of the councell can not speedily be convened shall have as full power and authoritie to presse and send forth men, horses, armes, ammunitions and provissions and all other Nessesaries Needfull for the countries service as if the whole councell of warr were convened.

It is ordered by the Court and the authoritie therof, That every such p'son or p'sons as refuse or neglect to attend the countreyes service wherto they are or shalbe pressed by any pressmaster or theire deputies by order from any legal authoritie heer established or Impowered shall forfeit five pound; or in want therof be compelled to run the Gantlett or both as the Transgression shalbe cercomstanced for every such defalt; and where there is or may be opportunity for such delinquents timely to declare theire resolution not to attend the said service that soe another may be pressed in theire sted and shall neglect the same shall forfit the sume of five pounds more to be levied by destress on theire goods, the said forfeitures to be the one halfe therof to the countrey and the other halfe to the Townes where such delinquents doe belong; the said forfeitures being to be levied in such case as aforsaid in case a satisfactory reason be not Given by such delinquents to the court and councell for such neglect being forthwith to be brought up by the Constable or his order to theire tryall.

It is ordered by this Court, That the comission officers of every towne together with the Towne councell or the Major pte of the whole shall have full power and authoritie to appoint and require any p'ty or p'ties of theire men as a scout for the descovery or surprisall of the enemie within or neare theire respective townes as alsoe for the reliefe of any of theire Naighbour townes or plantations as occation May require, also that the comission officer or officers in every towne are Impowered in case of any suddaine exegent wherin hee or they cannot have opportunitie to advise with the towne councell to command and lead forth such a p'ty of men as hath bine before agreed on or to him shall seeme nessesary for the present reliefe of any p'te of theire owne towne; or Naighbour towne assaulted or repelling the enimie in his advance therunto, and that every such souldier as shall not obey in any of the cases appointed or comaunded as aforsaid shall forfeite five shillings a day for such his defalt to be levied by warrant from any of the Majestrates or celectmen of the towne or be layed necke and heeles where noe estate can be found unlesse such delinquent give a satisfactory reason to the Comaunder and towne councell for such his neglect.

It is ordered by this Court and the authoritie therof, That where the comission officers and Towne Councell of divers Townes are or shalbe in a consosiation or vicinity for theire mutuall defence and preservation; and have and shall agree to keep out a standing scout att any place for the comon Good of the whole vicinitie aforsaid if any of those Townes shall fayle in sending and keeping out the whole or any p'te of theire men agreed to be on the said scoute shall forfeite to the other Townes in vicinitie as aforsaid five shillings for every day for every such man wanting to be levied by destresse by warrant from any one Majestrate on the Goods of such delinquents or on the Goods of any of the comission officers or towne councell of such defective Townes; and by them to be recovered by destresse or otherwise on the proper delinquents the said fines to be Improved by the comission officers and Towne councell of any the said Townes to promote the said scoute or other publicke service of those townes.

It is further ordered that where the comission officers and Towne councell of such Townes in vicinety as aforsaid have or shall agree to have such a p'te of theire men in a reddines to march forth to the relieffe of any of those townes assaulted or in eminent danger to be assaulted, or to surprise or repell any p'ty of the enemie which may be discovered to lye lurking about any places neare any of those townes; wherby they may have oppertunitie suddainly to assault them if not prevented, if any such Townes shall neglect to attend that service on notice Given them either by any of the Majestrates or any two or three of the comission officers or towne councell those townes shall [forfeite] five shills. p^r man for every day wanting therin to be levied as aforsaid; for the publick use or the other Townes as aforsaid, and if any p^rticular p^rsons shall refuse to attend the order of theire p^rticular comaunder to march forth as aforsaid unlesse a satisfactory reason shalbe given to the officers and councell shall alsoe forfeite five shillings a day for every such neglect to be levied as aforsaid and Improved by the comission officers and towne councell of that place for the publicke service of those townes; and it is further ordered for the better Management of such expeditions that the souldery mett together may chose one to take the conduct of the whole being one of the comission officers of one of the said Townes; whome they shall reddily obey as theire comaunder in cheiffe; whoe is heerby Impowered to acte with the advice of his couucell; The comaunders of the severall squadrons; and such other descreet men of his companie as hee shall see cause to advise with in surprisall, repelling, p^rsuing or distruction of the enimie as occation and oppertunitie may present for the mutuall defence of those townes or any other in destresse as may be, and these to be his or theire sufficient discharge.

1677.

It is enacted by the Court, That all such p'sons in this Gov^rment whoe have served under Comission in the late warr against the Natives shall not be compellable to serve in the Milletary Companie in any lower capacitie then Comission officers; and those officers whoe served in lower degree shall returne to theire former station.

It is enacted by the Court, That the order made by the Generall Court, October the fourth, 1675, respecting carrying of armes to the Meeting, be put in execution by all such p'sons as are by the Lawes of this Collonie required to beare armes viz.: the one halfe of the Companie one day and the other the other day and soe continewed untill futher order to Contrary from the Govr and Councell.

It is enacted by the Court, That the order of Court made Anno 1644 allowing Matchcockes be repealed, and that all p'sons required by the lawes of this Collonie to keep and maintaine armes be att all times provided with sufficient fix feir lockes or snaphance musketts or other servicable peeces not exceeding four foot and an halfe longe; nor under Colliver bore, on penaltie of six shillings to be levied on the estate of all and every such p'son or p'sons as by order are appointed to keep and maintaine the same; and that every such p'son required to keep and maintaine armes shall for every fier locke or snaphance be alwaies provided with thirty flints on penaltie of twelve pence fine.

It is enacted by the Court, that the Comission officers in each Towne of this Gov^rment doe speedily put in execution the order of Court made the fourth of July (73) for serching for defects of armes and amunition.

It is enacted by the Court, that the Order of Court bearing date 1640 shall by the Milletary Comission officers of this Jurisdiction be put in execution againe, viz.: The order concerning Training; with this limitation and addition that wheras formerly the Milletary Companies were required to traine six times in a yeer they are to traine or be exercised but four times in a yeer; and that they not onely traine theire souldiers in theire postures and motions but alsoe at shooting att Markes, &c.

1681.

It is ordered by the Court, that every Towne in this Jurisdiction choose three men to be Joyned together with those of the Comission officers and theire towne Councell.

It is enacted by the Court in reference unto Milletary discipline, That all the Milletary Companies in this Gov^rment be made compleat in theire officers of as able and fit men as they may be.

It is enacted by this Court, That every souldier in this Jurisdiction that beares armes be furnished with all convenient speed with a compleat sword or cutlas.

It is ordered by this Court, that the Comission officers of the Milletary Companies of each Towne in this Gov^rment doe take care that one fourth p'te of the said Milletary Companies doe bringe theire armes fixed to the Meetings every Lords daye; with every souldier bearing armes six charges of powder same shott, viz., beginning from the beginning of April to the end of October yeerly, and every yeer as well in times of peace

as warr; onely in times of danger they shalbe increased as the Milletary Comaunders and Towne Councell shall see cause, and that such as palpably neglect or refuse to p'forme theire duty therin shall forfeite two shillings for every such neglect and ten shillings in case it appeers to be in contempt; To be gathered by order from the Comission officers to the Constable, and where it appeers that any doe ordinarily and p'posely keep from meeting because they would not bringe theire armes as aforsaid to be summoned to the Court to have such reasonable fines as to the Court shall seem meet, saveing such townes wherby agreement amongst themselves they have such a number of men proportionable to aforsaid order constantly to carry theire armes on every Lords day to the meetings.

1683.

This Court doth order that Swansey and Middlebery shall chose some for Officers To lead theire Milletary Companies and Instruct them in Marshall disiplyne, and that orders to each of those Townes to send such to the Court as they shall see Cause to choose.

This Court taking Notice of the neglect of some Townes and Milletary Companies in not choosing of Milletary comaunders according to order of Court; when they have bin required therunto; by warrant from the p'sedent of the councell of warr, This Court therefore orders that if any Towne and Milletary Companie in the collonie shall neglect to choose Milletary comaunder or comaunders which they shalbe required according to former order of the Court to choose by warrant from the presedent of the councell of Warr that the councell of Warr shall appoint such comissioners officer & officers in such Townes and Companies as they shall Judge Meet and nessesary.

1686.

Agreed on by the General Court, that there be no Generall Training or regimental muster this year 1686.

Ordered &c., that in each Millitary Company a Comittee be Chosen by the Company consisting of so many men as added to the Commision Officers of such Company will make the number five, who shall have power with the Comission Officers to judge delinquents, determine & dispose of fines for the good of the Company and to inflict millitary punishment upon offenders according to law as occasion may require.

1689.

Ordered by this Court and the authority therof, that the Chief Comanders of each regiment, as was in the year 1686 before the late alteration of Government, be Continued in theire several places and have the same power they had by theire severall Comissions at that time and are soe to continue untill this Court doth otherwise order. As also that the Captains, Leiu'ts and Ensignes or so many of them as are living that were in Comission in the year 1686, before the alteration of the Government, be also continued in their severall places and have the same power they had by theire severall Comissions at that time and are so to continue untill this Court shall further Order, and in the meantime such Towns as had not then Officers Comissionated at that time or where any Officers are since dead, for a supply of all such Towns they are in the severall Towns to make Choice according to law of such Officers as are or shall be wanting, and to present them to the Generall Court for approbation by the first opportunity.

And for as much as the Towns of Marshfield & Swansey have manifested some dislike to theire Captains, The Court therefore orders that the Companies of those Towns be comanded by the Lieut[s] and Ensignes of theire severall Towns untill the next Generall Court.

General Orders and Special Orders issued concerning the Expeditions of War in which Plymouth Colony Engaged.

PEQUOT WAR.

1637, June 7th.

It is concluded and enacted by the Court, that the Colony of New Plymouth shall send forth ayd to assist them of Massachusetts Bay and Conectaeutt in their warrs against the Pequin Indians in reveng of the innocent blood of the English wch the sd Pequins have barbarously shed and refuse to give satisfaecon for.

It is also enacted by the Court that there shalbe thirty p'sons sent for land service and as many others as shalbe sufficient to mannage the barque. Leiftennant William Holmes is elected to goe leader of the said company. Mr. Thomas Prence is also elected by lott to be for the counceil of warr and to goe forth wth them.

The Names of the Souldiers that willingly offer themselves to goe vpon the sd Service wth Mr. Prence & the Leiftent.

VOLUNTARIES.

Thomas Clarke, Richard Church, Constance Southerne, John Barnes, Mr. Nathaniel Thomas & his mann, Mr. Goarton, John Cooke if his family can be p'uided, Mr. Steephen Hopkins, John Heyward, Thomas Williams, Nicholas Presland, Thomas Pope, Philip Delanoy, Francis Billington, Henry Willis, Perregrine White, Caleb Hopkins, Samuel Nash, Robte Mendall, Henry Sampson, George Soule, Samuell Jenney, Thomas Redding, Louve Brewster or Joseph Robinson his man, Edward Holman, Willm Paddy, Richard Clough, Henry Ewell, Joseph Biddle, Willm Tubbs, George Kennerick, Thomas Halloway, John Irish, John Jenkins, Jacob Cooke, Giles Hopkins, John Phillips, Thomas Goarton.

SUCH AS WILL GOE IF THEY BE PREST.

Mr. Thomas Hill, Thomas Boardman, James Coole.

It is also enacted by the Court, that Mr Hopkins and John Winslow for the towne of Plymouth, Mr. Howland and Jonathan Brewster for the towne of Dueksborrow, and Mr. Gilson and Edward Foster for the towne of Scituate, shalbe added to the Gou'nor and Assistants to assesse men toward the charges of the souldiers that are to be sent forth for the ayde of the Massachusetts Bay and Connectaeutt.

Wheras according to the order of the Court the Gou'nor and Assistants, wth the help of Mr. Hopkins and John Winslow for the towne of Plymouth, Mr. Howland and Jonathan Brewster for the towne of Dueksborrow, and Mr. Gilson & Edward Foster for the towne of Scituate, haue mett together & considered of the charge in setting forth the souldiers and fynd that it will amount vnto the sume of two hundred pounds, the wch is appoynted & concluded to be payd in manner following, viz.: one hundred pounds by the townesship of Plymouth & the liberties thereof, fifty pounds by the township of Ducksborrow, and thother fifty pounds by the townesship of Scituate.

A warrant was made to Mr. Hatherly & the inhabitants of Scituate p'sently to make an equall assessment whereby the said sume may be p'sently made up for the p'sent expedition.

ALARM OF 1642.

1642, Sept. 27th.

This Court was occationed by the Indians to p'uide forces against them for an offensiue & defensiue warr; and though all the inh'ts were warned yet they appeared by their seuall deputies as they had liberty to doe.

The Court being mett together & haueing intelligence of a genall conspiracy intended by the natives to cutt of all the English in this land, tooke the same into serious consideracon and duly waying such informacons wch they haue receiued together wth circumstane concurring there wth all do adjudge it absolutely needfull & requisite to make speedy p'paracon throughout gouernment for a defensive and offensiue warr against them as if they were p'sently to be sent forth.

It is agreed and concluded that Mr. Edward Winslow, Mr. Tymothy Hatherly, & Captaine Miles Standish shalbe sent into the Bay to & haue power to agitate and

conclude wth them for a p'sent combinacon wth them in the p'sent warrs and to treate wth them about a further combinacon or league but not to conclud that wth out consent of the Court here.

Their comission is as followeth:—Mr. Edward Winslow, Mr. Tymothy Hatharley, and Captaine Miles Standish are deputed and authorized by the Gen'all Court, this day to treate and conclude wth such comissioners as the Gou'nor & Court of Massachusetts shall appoynt for that purpose, vpon such heads & p'posicons as the Lord shall direct them for our combineing together mutually in a defensiue and offensiue warr for our p'sent defence against the intended surprisall of the natives; and also to treate & conferr wth them about a further combinacon & league to be concluded betwixt vs for future tymes and to certyfy this Court of the head therof that vpon our approbacon of the same they may be confirmed by a Gen'all Court.

It is also agreed & concluded that Captaine Miles Standish shall goe Captaine to lead those forces that shalbe sent forth; and that Mr. Thomas Prence shall go wth him to be his counsell and advise in the warrs &c.; and that Willm Palmer shalbe lieftenant and Peregrine White the anncient bearrer.

It is agreed vpon & concluded that the charges for & about ye souldiers wch are to be sent forth shalbe payd by euery towneship according to their rates to the publicke charges, viz.:

	£b.	s.	d.		£b.	s.	d.
Plym.	05	05	00	Barnestable	02	10	00
Duxbor.	03	10	00	Yarmo.	02	10	00
Scittuat	04	00	00	Taunton	02	10	00
Sandwood	03	00	00	Marshfield	02	00	00

And so according to this p'porcon, for a greater or lesser sum.

THE COUNSELL OF WARR.

The Gouernr	Mr. Tymothy Hatherley	Mr. Wm. Vassell
Mr. Edward Winslow	Mr. John Browne	Capt. Standish
Mr. Thom. Prence	Mr. Wm. Thomas	Mr. Thom. Dimmock
Mr. Wm. Collyer	Mr. Edm. Freeman	Mr. Anthon. Thacher

If any of these be absent when they should come together, the townes where such dwell are to send other sufficient men in their stead.

Whereas the townes hipps wch in the gou'ment are maruelously vnprouided of leade and powder to secure our p'sent dangers and that to supply the extreme wants therof and to p'cure po'der and lead no course can be found out but by sale of some moose skins and other skins out of the gouerment, wch those that hold the trade are p'hibited to doe by a certaine clause in their graunt, the Court, takeing the same into serious consideracon, and fynding the danger to be so great and euery mans life in such hassard the Court doth vpon due caution order that no advantage shalbe taken against the said p'tners of the trade for the p'cureing of leade and po'der for p'sent supply by sale of moose skins or other skins out of the gou'ment. And the Court doth further order, that the p'tners shall furthwth do the same to p'cure there wants supplyd p'uided that the townes bring in corne for them to be delified vpon the receipt of the podr & lead, and that when podr & lead is p'cured those townes shalbe first p'uided that are in greatest want.

1643, March 7.

Mr. Edward Winslow & Mr. Willm Collyer are elected by the Court to go to treate wth Massachusetts Bay &c. about ye combynacon.

June 6.—The first Teusday in July the matrates meete and eich towne are to send such men as they shall think fitt to joyne wth them to consult about a course to saueguard ourselves from surprisall by an enemie.

August 20th.—The Court hath allowed & established a millitary discipline to be erected and mayntained by the townes of Plymouth, Duxborrow & Marshfield and haue also heard their orders and established them, viz.:—*

* There is a close resemblance in several of these orders to the rules and regulations adopted and put in practice by the "Great Artillery Company" at Boston, founded in 1638, and which company still continues to exist under the name of the "ANCIENT AND HONORABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY."

OFFICERS CHOSEN BY THE COMPANY AND ALLOWED BY THE COURT.

That Miles Standish shalbe captaine for this yeare; Nathaniell Thomas, leiftennant for this yeare; Nathaniell Sowther, clark of the band or company; Mathew Fuller, Samuell Nash, serjeants.

ORDERS.

1. That the exercises be alwayes begunn and ended with prayer.

2. That there be one procured to preach them a sermon once a yeare, viz., at the elec'con of their officers, and the first to begin in Septembr next.

3. That none shalbe receiued into this millitary company but such as are of honest and good report, & freemen, not servants, and shalbe well approued by the officers & the whole company, or the major part.

4. That euery p'son after they have recorded their names in the millitary list shall from tyme to tyme be subject to the comaunds and orders of the officers of this millitary company in their places respectively.

5. That euery delinquent shalbe punished at the discretion of the officers and the millitary company, or the major part therof, according to the order of millitary discipline & nature of the offence.

6. That all talking, and not keepeing sylence, during the tyme of the exercise, jereing, quarrelling, fighting, de'pting collars wthout lycense or dismission, &c., or other misdemeanor, so adjudged to be by the officers and the company or the majr part thereof, to be accounted misdemeanors, to be punished as aforesaid.

7. That every man that shalbe absent except he be sick or some extraordinay occation or hand of God vpon him, shall pay for every such default II.s. And if he refuse to pay it vpon demaund, or wthin one month after, then to appeare before the company & be distrayned for it & put out of the list.

8. That if any man shall vpon the dayes appoynted come wthout his armes or wth defective armes shall forfaite for euery trayneing day as followeth:

	d.
For want of a muskett or a peece approued euery tyme . .	VI.
For want of a sword	VI.
For want of a rest	VI.
For want of bandelires	VI.

Six months tyme giuen to p'uide in.

9. That euery man that hath entered himsef vpon the millitary list, and hath not sufficient armes, & doth not or will not p'cure them wthin six monthes next ensuing, his name to be put out the list.

10. That there be but XVIteene pikes in the whole company, or at the most for the third pt, viz.: VIII. for Plymouth, VI. for Duxborrow and two for Marshfield.

11. That all that are or shalbe elected cheefe officers in this millitary company shalbe so titled and foreuer afterwards be so reputed except he obtayne a heigher place.

12. That euery man entred into the millitary list shall pay VI.d. the quarter to the vse of the company.

13. That when any of this millitary company shall dye or depart this life, the company vpon warening shall come together wth their armes and interr his corps as a souldier and according to his place and quallytye.

14. That all that shalbe admitted into this millitary company shall first take the oath of fidellyty, if they haue not taken it already, or els be not admited.

15. That all postures of pike and muskett motions, rankes & files &c., messengers, skirmishes, seiges, batteries, watches, sentinells, &c., bee alwayes p'formed according to true millitary discipline.

16. That all that will enter themselves vpon this company shalbe p'pounded one day, receiued the next day, if they be approved.

The like liberty is graunted to the townes of Sandwich, Barnestable and Yarmouth, for the erecting of a millitary discipline amongst them p'uided they be men of honest and good report and freemen.

ALARM OF 1643-4.

1643, October 10.

This Court was called vpon occation of the insurrection of the Indians ag^st the Dutch and English there and haue plotted to cutt of the English and to beginn wth the Dutch, many of whom they haue already cutt off.

It is concluded and agreed vpon by the Court, that thirty men according to our p'porcon wth the confederates, shalbe forthw^th made ready for the warr and be sufficiently p'uided wth armes compleate & other p'uisions and to be in continuall readynes to go forth wth the confederates when they shalbe called. The rule wch was thought most equall for number of p'sons in euery towneship was to take one of a score in euery towneship as they are to make ready as followeth in euery towne:

Plymouth, seauen.	Taunton, three.	XXX^tie p'sons in all.
Duxborrow, five.	Barnestable, three.	
Scituate, five.	Yarmouth, two.	
Sandwich, three.	Marshfeild, two.	

The rates of euery towneship to this charge are as followeth:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.	
Plymouth	04	05	00	Taunton	02	10	00	According to these p'porcons to the hundred pound charge.
Duxborrow	03	00	00	Barnestable	02	10	00	
Scituate	04	10	00	Yarmouth	02	10	00	
Sandwich	03	05	00	Marshfeild	02	10	00	

It is ordered and agreed vpon by the Court that the comittees of euery towneship do speedyly make their number of men ready and furnished wth sufficient armes and p'uision and send their names to the Gou^r & counsell of warr hereafter named wth all convenyent speed and a cattalogue of their armes.

The counsell of warr elected & authorized by the Court are:—

The Gouernor, who is also president thereof,
Mr. Edward Winslow,
Mr. Thomas Prence,
Mr. Will'm Collyer,
Capt. Miles Standish.

It is ordered and concluded vpon by the Court that the counsell of warr shall haue full power to order all things concerning the gen'all warrs for the gou'ment, especially in these p'ticulars following, viz.:—

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to yssue out warrants to presse such a number of men in euery towne as by p'porcon the said towne is to set forth; and also to yssue forth warrants to the said townes for armes & p'uision for them, and so for a greater or lesser number or p'porcon as occation shall require according to the number of p'sons and rates now agreed vpon in this Court for eich towneship.

That when complaint is made to the counsell of warr either by the officers or souldiers of any offences donn in tyme of service, the said counsell of warr shall haue full power to heare & determine & punish such offenders.

The armes wch shalbe accounted sufficient for the furnishing of a souldier are these:

A muskett, either firelock or matchcock, so that they p'uide match wth all, a paire of bandeliers, or a pouch for po'der and bulletts, a sword and a belt, a worme & scowrer, a rest & a knapsack.

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to choose a treasurer or treasurers for the p'sent service to make p'uision for them, and shall give an account to the countrey of their receipts and payments when they shalbe required.

That the losse of armes wch shall happen in this expedition shalbe borne by the countrey according to their seuall p'porcons.

That all the armes wch shalbe used in this expedition shalbe valued by the counsell of warr and a record of them taken and to whom they are deliu'ed by one therevnto appoynted.

That the comittees do send a list of their souldiers names wth their armes to the counsell of warr to Plymouth on Munday the XXIII of this instant Octob^r or before.

That the counsell of warr shall haue full power to make choyce of a leader that shall leade this company, and one to goe wth him for counsell.

That euery souldier shall haue XVIII.s. p. month & dyett & pillage.

That euery souldier shall haue a months p'uision sent wth him, viz.: for euery souldier XXX^{lb} of biskett, XII^{lb} of pork or XX^{lb} of beefe, and half a bushell of peas or meale; and that euery towne p'uide according to this p'porcon for so many men as they are to send forth.

That the leader of this company shall have fourty shillings p. month, and the serjeant XXX^{s} p. month.

It is ordered by the Court that if the townesmen of Yarmouth eannot p'sently agree to appoynt a place for defence of themselves, their wiues and children, in case of a suddaine assault, that then the Court doth order and appoynt Leiftenant Willm Palmer, Anthony Thacher, Nicholas Symkins and Samuel Rider wth the eonstable, to appoynt a place and forthwth to cause the same to be fortyfyed wth all speede.

It is ordered by the Court that if the townesmen of Barnestable doe not p'sently agree to appoynt a place or places for the defence of themselues theire wiues and children against a suddaine assault, that then ye Court doth order that Mr. Thomas Dimmack, Anthony Annable, Henry Cobb, Henry Coggen & Barnard Lumberd, wth the eonstable, shall forthwth appoynt a place or places for their defenee, and cause the same to be speedyly fortyfied for their defence.

1644, March 5.

Whereas Scituate is p'sented for not exereiseing of armes aceording to the order of the Court, it is ordered that they shall exercise eight tymes this yeare aeeording to the act of the Court and that it shalbe in the liberty of the millitary officers of that towne to call forth such squadrons or files as hee shall think fitt to be exereised eight tymes ouer more.

The p'porcon and Names of the Souldiers in eieh Towne sent forth in the late Expedition against the Narrohigganset & their Confederats.

The first company viz., XVI^{teene} went forth the XVth August 1645.

Plymouth VIII men: six wth those that went out first, and two wth those y^{t} went out last:—

John Tompson, Richard Foster, John Bundy, Nicholas Hodges, John Shaw, Samuel Cutbert; These VI were forth XVII days.

John Jenkins, John Harman; These two were forth XIII dayes.

Duxborrow, six men wch went wth those that went out first:—

Serjeant Sam Nash, Will'm Brewster, Will'm Clarke, John Washborne, Nathaniell Chaundler, Edward Hall; These six were forth XVII dayes.

Marshfeild, foure men wch went forth wth those that went out first:—

Luke Lillye, Twyford West, Will'm Hayle, Roger Cooke; These foure were forth XVII dayes.

These following went forth the XVIIIth of August, 1645.

Sandwich, fiue men wch went forth wth those that went last:—

Thomas Burges, Thom^{s} Greenfeild, Laurence Willis, Thomas Johnson, Rob'te Allen; These fiue men were forth XIII dayes.

Scittuate, eight men wch went forth wth those that went last:—

John Turner, Georg Russell, Jeremiah Burrows, Hercules Hill, Edward Saunders, Nathaniell Moate, John Robinson, Richard Toute; These eight men were forth XIII dayes.

Barnestable, foure men wch went forth wth those that went last:—

John Foxwell, John Russell, Jonathan Hatch, Francis Crocker; These foure men were forth XIIII dayes.

Yarmouth, fiue men wch went forth wth those that went last:—

Will'm Northcoate, Will'm Twyneing, Teague Joanes, Henry Wheildon, Will'm Chase, drummer; These fiue men were forth XIIII dayes.

These all returned the 2d of September, being Tewsday, and were disbanded the day following being Wensday.

There was deliued to eich souldier 1^{lb} of poder, and 3^{lb} of bullets apeece and 1^{lb} of tobaccoe, at their going forth.

The townes of Taunton and Rehoboth als Seaeunek, were freed from sending forth any men in regard they are frontire townes, and billited the souldiers during the tyme they were forth.

Cost of the Expedition against the Narraganset Indians in 1645.

The charges of this Expedition.

	£.	s.	d.
Inpris^{s} giuen to the captaine, but not to be a presedent for after tymes, for himself & his man	10	00	00
To Serjeant, now Leiftennant, Nash	02	10	00
To Plymouth for VI men, 17 dayes	05	02	00
To Duxborrow for V men, 17 dayes	04	05	00
To Marshfield for IIII men, 17 dayes	03	08	00
To Plym. for two men more, 13 dayes	01	06	00
To Scittuate for eight men, 13 dayes	05	04	00
To Sandwich for fiue men, 13 dayes	03	05	00
To Barnestable foure men, 14 dayes	02	16	00
To Yarmouth five men, 14 dayes	03	10	00
And to the drummer wch was one of Yarmouth ou' & aboue 5s.	00	05	00
	41	11	00
It. for a line to Mr. Hanbury	00	02	00
It. ½ dussen of kniues giuen to messengers	00	02	06
It. for casting of shott	00	05	00
It. for drumheads	00	07	00
It. spent of the money & beads the capt. had	02	05	05
It. worke done by Gorame	00	04	00
It. James Coles bill	14	02	00
It. A horse hire XI dayes	00	11	00
It. 25^{lb} of po'der taken at the barke by the captaine to bring the men hoame againe	02	10	00
It. 75^{lb} of biskett the capt. had at the bark to vittaile his men homewards for wch is allowed 1 C waight		16	00
It. allowed toward the carriage of p'uisions to Secunck wch came by sea out of the Bay	02	00	00
Tobaccoe afterwards allowed 27s. 4d.	01	07	04
Sum total	66	03	03

The barrell of po'der the souldiers spent & deliued to diuers of the townes, was not accounted, nor 300^{lb} of leade wch Mr. Prence bought, nor the bullets the soldiers had forth wch was not returned, nor what losse would be required to take the p'uisions againe beside the charge of euery p'ticuler towne wth their souldiers in setting them forth, nor 5s. Mr. Prenc pay'd for casting shott and canvas bags for to put bread & p'uision in.

The sale of euery towne to this charg followeth. Verte.

The Rates of the seuall Townes to the Charges of the Warrs.

	£.	s.	d.
Plymouth	12	02	03
Duxborrow	08	11	00
Scittuate	12	17	06
Sandwich	09	07	09
Taunton	05	02	06
Barnestable	06	02	06
Yarmouth	07	02	06
Marshfeild	07	02	06
	70	08	06

The Court for speciall consideracon did abate XX^{s}. to Barnestable and 40^{s}. to Taunton, wch is the reason they are not equall wth Yarmouth and Marshfeild, but shall not be a presedent for after tymes; and Rehoboth was not rated at all, both because it was a new plantacon, and billited all the souldiers freely during all the tyme they stayed there.

The Sumes the Townes are to pay their Souldiers, and what wilbe comeing to ye Treasurer:

	Souldiers.			Treasurer.		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Plymouth payes	06	08	00	05	14	03
Duxborrow "	06	15	00	01	16	00
Scituate "	05	04	00	07	13	06
Sandwich "	03	05	00	06	02	06
Barnestable "	02	16	00	03	06	06
Yarmouth "	03	10	00	03	12	06
Marshfeild "	03	08	00	03	14	06
Taunton "	00	00	00	05	02	06
Sum tot.	31	06	00	37	02	03

& added to it wch was remayning of the peaye & 20s. £1, 16s., 00d.

	£.	s.	d.
The captaine rec. in peaye	03	01	05
More in money	01	00	00
Spent thereof & lay'd out	02	05	05
Remayneth in his hands	01	16	00
In the Treasurers hands	38	18	03
Due to himself	10	00	00
The remainder to the countery is . . .	28	18	03

The Court doth order that euery towne shall pay their owne souldiers what is due vnto them for their wages and returne the rest to Plymouth to the Treasurer, at Mr. Paddys house towards the payment of other charges about the expedition prouided that euery souldier allow by deduction of his wages what hee hath taken vp of any man to furnish him for his seruice and like to returne theire armes and bullets againe or els allow for them.

1646, March 5.

The company for the Kennebeck trade brought in an account into the Court for the yeare 1644, wch came that yeare but to thirty pounds, and also an account how it was disbursed for the countreyes use, wch the Court accepted and allowed, and they are thereof discharged; and likewise towards the rent for the yeare 1645, there was an account exhibited whereby there appeared to be in the store for the countreys use six barrells of pouder, three hundred waight of leade and pounds of bulletts, and foure pounds nineteene shillings and six pence remayneing due to the countrey from them besides thirty shillings for a case of bottels wch was not cleared, that they were spent for the countreys use; but the 300 waight of leade is not yet pay'd for.

And XVI^lb of pouder to Marshfeild.
It. XX^lb of pouder to Taunton.
It. XVI^lb of pouder to Barnestable.
And baggs to put po'der in.

These p'cells of po'der were remayneing of the seauenth barrell of po'der, the rest being spent by the souldiers in the last expedition.

P'POSICONS.

That the towns p'uide sufficient armes for so many men as their p'portion wilbe to set forth that they may be in p'sent readynesse if any suddaine occation fall forth.

1646, June 2.

The Counsell of Warr chosen & nominated by Court for this ensuing yeare:

Mr. Edward Winslow, p'sident, Mr. Thomas Prence, Captaine Miles Standish, Mr. Tymothy Hatherley, Mr. John Browne, Mr. John Alden, Capt. Will'm Poole.

It is enacted by the Court, that these or any three of them meeting together, shall haue power and authoryty to make orders for matters of warr and to yssue forth warrants &c.; but if but two of them do meete, then to haue the consent and approbacon of the Gou. in what they doe; and that when these do so meete together, they shall haue power to choose such p'sons to their counsell and assistance as they shall think good (if they please) so they exceed not the number of foure p'sons, and if any man shall refuse to doe the service when they are so warned or called therevnto, that then such p'son or p'sons shalbe fyned as the counsell of warr shall think meete so it

exceede not fourty shillings to the colonies use; and that these shall haue power to determine in any offence concerneing warr either donn before this day or after, before thend of this ensuing yeare, and for all p'sons as well strangers as our selues for any thing donn wth in this gou'ment and shall haue power to choose a p'sident amongst themsewles and to make orders about such thinges as shalbe needfull.

TROUBLE WITH THE INDIANS IN CONNECTICUT IN 1649.

1649, June 8.

Wheras diuers sad iniurius practises to the murthering of sum of the English have been com'ited by the natives to the westward against the said English at Stanford & other places, with diuers insolent & threatening speaches by them allso spoken, wherby the com'issioners for the Vnited Colinyes are ocationed to vse theire best endeavors for the rectifying of the said abuses; and being vncertaine whether there may bee need of a warr with the said natives for yt end & haue therfore signifyed vnto the seuerall Vnited Colinyes yt they may bee in a redines if ocation should bee.

It is therfor ordered by the Court yt forthwith due p'uision bee made both of men and amunition, with poulder & shot & victailes and other nessesaryes for fourty men for the space of three monthes, sutable for such an ocation, & yt euery towne respectiuely prouid for theire owne men.

The Court haue generally nominated and voted Captaine Standish to bee vnder the concideration of a generall officer or comissary generall, to haue the ouersight of the seuerall millitary companies within this gouerment, both for the viewall of theire armes & to comaund the said companies vpon spetiall ocations; & Captaine Standish aforsaid doth condecend therunto.

1651, August 4.

Warrants were signed and directed to the cunstables of seuerall townes for to leuy the fines for the defects in armes.

1652, June 3.

The Court haue ordered Mr. Hatherly that hee take course that the miletary company of Scittuate doe traine according to order this yeare and that hee see that some fitt p'sons bee joyned with the cunstables of Scittuate to take view of theire amunicion and to see that they haue poweder and shott according to order.

Likewise the cunstable of Sandwidge by a warrant is required to call vpon the leiftenant and Willm Newland to traine the milletary companie of Sandwidge, and if hee refuse, to appoint theire sergeant Peeter Wright to do it.

1653, April 6.

The milletary orders agreed on and concluded are as followeth. First that the summe of fifty pounds bee raised of the seuerall townes within the gouerment according to theire proportions in other rates, in such pay as will answare for our p'tes of the powder and shott, armes and lockes sent out of England to bee reddy against such time as we shalbee required to answare for yt, and that the said powder and shott &c. be receiued and kept for the p'sent att Capt. Willets and Mr. Paddyes warehouse att Boston.

That the milletary officers of euery companie shall p'sent the defects of the armes of theire companies at the next Court of Asistants.

That a milletary watch in euery towne be continued vntell further order to the contrary.

That all men though aboue the age of sixty bee required either by finding a sufficient man or in theire owne p'sons to watch according to order as shalbee agreed vpon in each towne excepting such as through both age and pouerty are disabled, and that such widdowes as haue estates beare theire p'te by finding one to watch according to theire proportions.

The Court recomend to euery towne to prouide som place or places to retreat vnto, that thether they may bring theire wiues and children in time of eminent danger for theire better securitie.

That euery towne that shalbee defectiue in the want of a drumm att any time for the space of two monthes shall forfeite the summe of forty shillings to the collonies vse. That shalbee defective in coullers the space of six months foure pounds.

That a considerable companie of half pikes bee prouided in euery towne att the charge of the townshipp, videlecet, wher 80 men are able to beare armes theire twenty to bee prouided and soe proportionable to theire number bee they greater or lesser.

That euery towne prouide halberts for the sergiunts of theire milletary companie,

That euery towne that hath aboue fifty men bearing armes shall haue powder answarable to a barrell for euery fifty men and soe bullets proportionable therunto.

That noe man make an allarum without apparent danger.

That in case one gun bee shott of in the night whiles the milletary watch is kept within any townshipp y^t shalbee taken as an allarum to the said towne and answered by any man that shall heare the same.

That three guns or continued shooting or the beat of a drumm in the night shalbee an allarum to bee taken from towne to towne.

That in case any towne shalbee destressed by reall assault vpon them, such towne as haue certaine intelligence therof shall affoard releife.

PREPARATIONS FOR WAR WITH THE DUTCH AT NEW YORK IN 1653.

Haueing receiued intelligence from the comissioners mett att Boston of theire agitations about and conserning a warr with the Duch in these p'tes of America and serivsly weyinge and delibberating vpon such ground and reasons with theire cercomstances as by the said comissioners haue been propounded enduceing therunto they came to these conclusions following: Videlecett, that whatsoeuer shalbee vndertaken or donn in, aboute or conserning the said warr or any thinge conduceing therunto shalbe acted and goe forth in the name and by the authoritie of the state of England.

2condly That in case theire shalbee a concurrance of the other jurisdictions with vs heerin viz., all things acted in and aboute the p'mises shalbee acted vnder God in the name of the state of England as aforsaid, and that vpon returne of the messengers sent by the comissioners to the Munhatoes or other certaine intelligence further grounds and reasons shall appeer to bee of weight nessesitateing a warr with said Duch, they will bee in a reddines through the healp of God to assist and engage therinn according to theire proportions and vtmost abillities.

And for that end and purpose preparacon was made as followeth.

Warrants were issued out in the name of the state of England for the pressing of the number of sixty men, able and fitt for warr if need shall require, which number was to bee taken out of the seuerall townes within this jurisdiction according to theire proportions viz.:

Out of Plymouth	7.	Yarmouth	6.
Duxburrow	6.	Barnstable	6.
Scittuate	9.	Marshfeild	6.
Sandwidge	6.	Rehoboth	6.
Taunton	5.	Eastham	3.

The constables of the seuerall townes were ordered by the warrants directed vnto them to haue these proportions of men in a reddines and to giue notice vnto theire seuerall townes to provide sufficient armes for euery man that shalbee pressed out of theire seuerall townes as aforsaid.

The comaunders chosen and appointed to goe forth on the said expedition, in case there shalbee occation, are Capt. Myles Standish for captaine, Leiftenant Thomas Southworth for leiftenant, and Hezekiah Hoare of Taunton for ensigne.

Moreouer two barkqes were alsoe pressed to attend the expedition aforsaid, videlecett, the barkqe in which George Watson sayleth together with him the m^r therof, and John Smith Junior of Plym' and Joseph Green, with all things belonging to the said barkqe nessesarie for the said expedition.

In like mannor the barkqe in which Richard Knowles sayleth, with him the master therof, was pressed for the same purpose with John Younge and William Walker and all things nessearie for theire vse belonging to the said barkqe.

June 9.

Ordered that all such as were pressed by warrants issued out by the late counsell of warr be forthwith released.

1654, June 20.

The counsell of warr mett att Plymouth the 20th of June, 1654, att which meeting warrants were issued out in the name of his highness the Lord Protector of England, Ireland and Scotland, for the pressing of the number of fifty men to bee taken out of the seuerall townes of this jurisdiction to goe forth with Major Robert Sedgwicke and Capt. John Leueritt on an intended expedition against the Duch att the Monhatoes. The proportions of each townes are as followeth:

Plymouth, 6 men.	Sandwich, 4 men.	Marshfeild, 5 men.
Duxburrow, 6.	Taunton, 5.	Rehoboth, 4.
Scituate, 8	Yarmouth, 4.	Eastham, 3.
	Barnstable, 5.	

These being well prouided for were to goe forth vnder the comaund of Captaine Myles Standish whoe was ordered to be theire comander in cheife; Leiftenant Mathew Fuller was ordered to goe forth with him as leiftenant on this expedition; and Hezekiah Hoare was appointed to bee ensigne bearer.

PREPARATIONS FOR WAR WITH NINIGRET.

1654, October 3d.

The comissioners being returned from theire last meeting informed the Court that they had determined with the rest of the comissioners of the other collonies to send a certaine number of horse and footmen on a special message to Ninnegrett the Niunticke Sachem; and in case nessesitie should further require, that they had joyntly agreed to send a 2cond supply of men out of the 4 Vnited Collonies to warr against Ninnegrett; whervpon warrants were forthwith directed to the cunstables of each towne to presse the number of men out of each towne as followeth according to their seuerall proportions.

Plymouth,	6.	Yarmouth,	4.
Duxburrow,	6.	Barnstable,	5.
Scittuate,	8.	Marshfeild,	5.
Sandwich,	4.	Rehoboth,	4.
Taunton,	5.	Eastham,	4.

Cost of the Expedition against Ninigret.

1655, Oct. 4.

The proportions of each towne of what they are to pay towards the charge of the expedition the last yeare in sending out souldiers against Ninnegrett the Nyanticke Sachem.

	£.	s.	d.
Plymouth	04	01	06
Duxburrow	03	13	08
Scittuate	06	14	02
Sandwig	04	16	01
Taunton	03	14	01
Yarmouth	03	14	01
Barnstable	04	01	06
Marshfeild	03	14	01
Rehoboth	06	14	02
Eastham	02	19	08
	44	03	00

PREPARATIONS MADE FOR WAR WITH AWASHOUKS, THE SQAW-SACHEM OF SACONETT.

1671, June 5th.

This Court haue agreed and voated that some force be raised and sent to the Indians att Saconett, to fech in theire armes and in defect therof theire p'sons as occation may require. And for the management of this enterprise it is refered to the councell of warr or soe many of them as shall meet soe as they be nine in number, viz., the major p'te of them concurring.

The names of such as are aded to the Majestrates to be off the Councill of Warr.

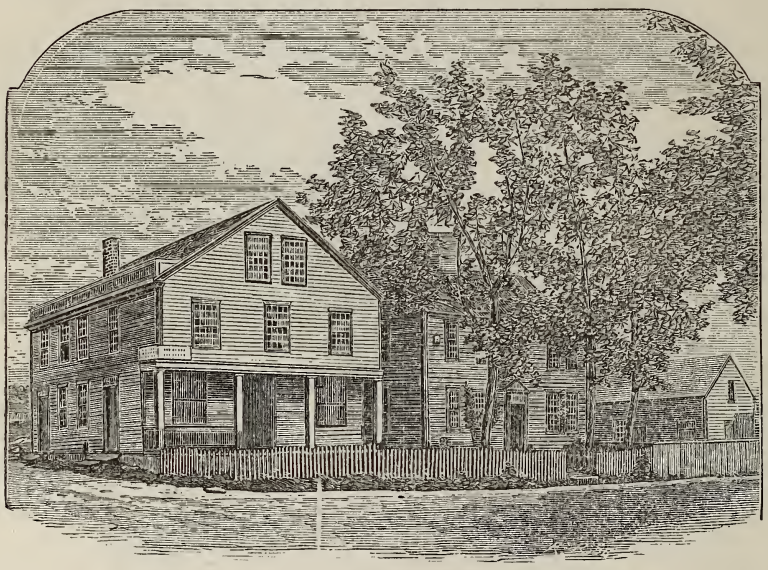
Mr. Josias Winslow, Senir,	Leift. Morton.
James Walker,	Cornett Studson.
Thomas Huckens,	Ensigne Eames,
Nathaniel Morton,	Isacke Chettenden.

Three shillings a day is allowed for a man and his horse, to all such as were imployed in the late expedition for the fetching in of armes from the Indians, and this allowance to be p'manent for the future vntill it shalbe otherwise ordered.

And likewise for any teame of foure oxen and an horse and a man to goe with them that have bine and are to be imployed in the countryes seruice to haue fiue shillings a day.

July 8, 1671.

It was agreed that a hundred men should be pressed out of the seuerall townes of this jurisdiction in an equall proportion to be in a reddines att Plymouth on Monday the seauenth of August next to goe forth on the said expedition vnder the comand of Major Josias Winslow as comaunder in cheife. It was further ordered by the councell of warr, that Leiftenant John Freeman shallbe a second to the major in the said expedition. And Mr. Constant Southworth comissary; Captaine Fuller to supply the place of a leiftenant and a sarjean; and Mr. Willam Witherell and Elisha Hedge for sarjeants.



PRESENT APPEARANCE OF ASSONET FOUR CORNERS IN FREETOWN.
[The place of assembling, July, 1671.]

It was also agreed that forty of our trustiest Indians should also be procured to be in a reddines for to goe forth to be healpfull in the said enterprise. The eight day of August next to be the time of theire setting forth; on which day the townes of Taunton, Rehoboth, Bridgwater and Swansey are to cause theire souldiers that are to be sent forth to giue meeting to the major and the rest of the company att or neare Assonett about John Tisdall's farme. It was agreed that the comaunder in cheif shall haue allowed vnto him 10s a day. A leiftenant 06s a day. A sarjeant 04s a day. An ordinary souldier, horse and man 03s a day. The Proportions of the Men pressed out of the seuerall Townes of this Jurisdiction to goe forth on the aboue mencioned Expedition

Plymouth	9	Marshfeild	8
Duxburrow	5	Rehoboth	9
Scittuate	14	Eastham	5
Sandwich	10	Bridgwater	5
Taunton	12	Swansey	4
Yarmouth	9	Middleberry	2
Barnstable	10		—
	—		33
	69		

In all one hundred and two.

PREPARATIONS MADE IN 1673 FOR A WAR WITH THE DUTCH AT NEW YORK.

1673, Dec.

This Court vpon serious consideration of the injurious actings of the Duch our naighbours att New Yorke, in the surprissall of seuerall vessells and goods of our confeaderats, and refusing to make just satisfaction for the same vpon demaund; being alsoe informed of theire threats to invade his maies subjects on Longe Iland, and other p'tes of this countrey, and that they still continew theire men of war abroad to the great predjudice of this country in respect of theire trade and to the disturbance of our peace otherwise; minding alsoe that they have declared these theire actings to be grounded on the nationall quarrell between them and vs in Europe, and accordingly declare theire comission and orders to be to doe all possible spoile and damage to the states enimies by land and water; and soe haueing reason to expect that as theire numbers and strength may increase, theire insolences towards vs will alsoe grow higher, for our more nessesarie defence wee judge it requisite to indeauor theire remouall, and haue resolued that theire is just ground of a warr against them and although the season of the yeare is in some respects discurraging, yett haueing reason to thinke that our enimies will have recrute of men &c., early in the springe, wee judge it best with all possible speed to procecute the said expedition and shall indeauor to goe our p'tes therin altho not according to what wee are proportioned by our confeaderates, wherein wee are apparently ouer rated, yett to the vtermost of our abillities, viz. to raise and maintaine one hundred men in the expedition, if wee can att p'sent be supplyed with what is nessesarie for theire march or voyage.

And that instructions be giuen to the comaunders in cheife, first to sumons them to yeild with theire promise of injoying theire estates and liberties.

The names of the comaunders chosen by the Court were:—

Captaine James Cudworth	for Captaine.
Mr. John Gorum	for Leiftenant.
Mr. Michaell Peirse	for Ensigne.

FOR SARJEANTS.

Willam Witherell,	John Witherell,
Thomas Harvey,	Phillip Leanard.

Captaine Mathew Fuller was chosen the surjean generall for this expedition, if on the motion of it to the Court of the Massachusetts &c., it be approued by them.

The souldiers wages agreed by the Court was

	s.	d.
To a private souldier	2	00 p. day.
To a drumer	2	06 p. day.
To a serjeant	3	00 p. day.
To an ensigne	4	00 p. day.
To a leiftenant	5	00 p. day.
To a captaine	6	00 p. day.

The Gour bestows a drum towards the expedition, and the other to be had att Taunton, one pair of cullers to be had att Swansey, the other from

Four halberts;	Serjeant Tompson,	one.
	From Scittuate,	one.
	Captaine Willett,	one.
	Leiftenant Hunt,	one.

KING PHILIP'S WAR, 1675.

1675, October 4.

Major James Cudworth was vnanimously chosen and reestablished in the office of a generall or comaunder in cheiffe to take the charge off our forces that are or may be sent forth in the behalfe of the colonie against the enemie as occation may require.

And Serjeant Robert Barker to be his leiftenant of his p'ticulare companie; Capt. John Gorum to be captaine of the other companie and Ensigne Jonathan Sparrow to be his leiftenant. Leift. John Browne is appointed and impowered by the Court to be capt. of the guard att Mount Hope.

It is ordered by the Court that twenty fiue men, well prouided with armes and amunition be pressed to be and lye in garrison att Mount Hope and that the souldiers that are there att p'sent be forthwith released.

Mr. Thomas Huckens was chosen comissary generall of the forces of this jurisdiction.

The proportions of the salleries allowed by the Court to the comaunders and comon souldiers which haue bin forth in the late expeditions out of this collonie against the Indians, or may be for the future imployed on the countryes occations:

	s.	d.	
Impr. to the generall	06	00	a day.
To a captaine	05	00	a day.
To a leift.	04	00	a day.
To Capt. Mathew Fuller, as surjean generall of the forces of this collonie, and for other good service p'formed in the countryes behalfe against the enemie, in the late expeditions or which may be done for the future as occation may require, the Court alloweth him . .	04	00	a day.
To the capt. of the guard at Mount Hope .	04	00	a day.
To an ensigne	03	00	a day.
To a comissary generall	04	00	a day.
To a serjeant	02	06	a day.
To a corporall	02	00	a day.
To a comon souldier	01	06	a day.

The proportions of the souldiers to be pressed out of each towne of this jurisdiction to goe forth as occation may require.

Plymouth,	15	2	Barnstable,	16	3	To the garison att Mount Hope to be subtracted out of them.
Duxburrow,	08	1	Marshfeild,	13	2	
Scittuate,	23	4	Rehoboth,	15	2	
Sandwich,	16	3	Eastham,	08	2	157
Taunton,	20	3	Bridgwater,	08	1	025
Yarmouth,	15	2				
				157	25	182

The rates alowed for the horses prest or imployed in the expedition against the enemie att Mount Hope and places adjacent, viz.: fiue shillings for the vse of euery horse that hath bin returned to the owner within one month after the advance on the said expedition, and 10s p. horse for all that are returned to the owner since the said month or shalbe returned within 28 dayes after the date heerof, and twenty shillings for euery such horse or mare that shall not be returned within the said 28 dayes vnlesse there shalbe another horse in steed therof deliuered within the said time.

Joseph Burge, for his abusing of the watch att Sandwich by entering into the gaurd and assaying to take away a gun and beating one of the gaurd which opposed him therin, is fined fiue pound viz., six shillings to the constable for bringing him to the Court and ten shillings to John Dexter, the son of Ensigne Dexter, which was beaten as aforsaid, and fiue shillings a peece to the said Ensign Dexter and his son for theire coming vp to and attending on the Court on the said busines, and the remainder of the said fiue to the country.

Memorand.: that seuen shillings and sixpence is abated of what is due to the country from the said Burge.

At a Meeting of the Councell of Warr for the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth, held att Marshfeild the sixt Day of December, 1675.—

An order directed from the said Councell to the seuerall plantations within this jurisdiction as followeth

Gentlemen Souldiers:

The prouidence of God soe disposing that wee are still exercised vnder the callamitie of a warr and the councells and authoritie of the seuerall collonies resoluing that there is a nessesitie of sending forth a considerable force with all possible speed, it is desired and required that each collonie and euery p'ticular towne p'esent theire ablest and most suitable men to be improued in that seruice and the Gour and Councell of this gourment request that our people in the severall plantations therof will expresse theire woonted chearfulnes and currage in ingageing therin; and for youer incurragement thervnto you may please take notice that our Gour is designed

to haue the conduct of all the vnited forces of whose p'ticular fauor and kindnes you may be well assured and also that speciall and effectual care is and shalbe taken that those that goe forth shall in all respects be comfortably prouided for according to the season and seruice, and that the lands and other proffitts of the warr that haue bin obtained or by the blessing of God shalbe gained shalbe kept as cecurtie for the souldiers pay that haue bin and shalbe improued and shall not be sold or disposed of but to answare that end.

The worppll Capt. Bradford and Captaine John Gorum are your p'ticular comaunders. Such as cheerfully tender themselues to the expedition or to presse shalbe looked vpon with singular respect.

By order of the Councell

NATHANIEL MORTON, *Secretary.*

It is ordered by the councell that the milletary officers of each towne of this jurisdiction shall, the next day after the army marcheth forth, exercise the one halfe of his companie in armes; and the next day after the other halfe, and soe euery day after, the one half each day to be in armes where the officers shall appoint vntill further order.

The councell of warr haue ordered and appointed Major Cudworth, Cornett Robert Studson and Isacke Chettenden presse masters for the pressing of able and fitt men att Scittuate to goe forth on the p'sent expedition against the Indians.

An order directed to ye milletary Comission Officers of this jurisdiction as followeth,

Gentle: You are heerby required to procure youer men pressed to be in a reddines to march soe as they attaine to meet at Prouidence on the tenth of December next; and in order thervnto, that they randezvous on the seauenth of the said month att Plymouth, on the eight att Taunton, att Rehoboth on the 9th and Prouidence on the tenth as aforesaid; and that you see that they be not onely able and fitt men, but alsoe well fitted with clothing nessesary for the season, and prouided with knapsackes and amunition according to order viz., halfe a pound of powder and 4 pound of bulletts to each man. Fayle not.

It is ordered by the councell of warr for this jurisdiction that if any p'son henceforward being pressed into the countryes seruice in the expedition against the Indians, and shall neglect or refuse to goe forth on the seruice being thervnto ordered and required by authoritie euery such p'son shall forfete ten pounds in money or the full vallue therof to the vse of the towne to which hee appertaineth; but in case noe estate can be found of the said p'ty to satisfy the same that then hee shalbe forthwith comitted and suffer imprisonment soe that it exceed not six monthes.

It is ordered by the councell of warr for this jurisdiction that if any man that is ordered by the councell where hee liues to be pressed shall leaue his owne towne and goe to another within this collonie, that the constable where hee is vpon notice giuen him of his absenting himselfe from the presse, that constable is required and shall by vertue heerof presse the said p'son into the seruice and forthwith convey him vnto the constable of the towne to which hee appertaines.

The Proportions of the Souldiers to be raised out of each Towne of this Jurisdiction by Order of the Councell of Warr as followeth:

Plymouth,	11.	Taunton,	13.	Rehoboth,	15.
Duxburrow,	06.	Yarmouth,	10.	Eastham,	09.
Scittuate,	17.	Barnstable,	13.	Bridg-water,	07.
Sandwich,	11.	Marshfeild,	10.		

At a Meeting of the Councell of Warr for this Jurisdiction held att Marshfeild the 29th Day of February, 1675 [this was old style, it would be 1676 as we now reckon time], Actes and Orders were made and concluded as followeth:

Wheras great damage and prejudice may acrew vnto this jurisdiction by the withdrawing of the inhabitants therof in this time of publicke calamitie and trouble, it is therfore ordered by the councell of warr for this jurisdiction that all the inhabitants seated in this gou'ment shall and doe abide in each towne of this collonie to which hee belongs and not depart the same on p'ill of forfeiting the whole p'sonall estate of each one that shall soe doe to the collonies vse except it be by the speciall order or allowance of the Gou' or any two of the other majestrates; and that it shalbe lawful for any majestrate of this gou'ment takeing notice of the intensions of any inhabitant of this collonie to withdraw as aforsaid, to make seizure of the p'sons of such theire estates, and to seize all such barques, boates or carts as shalbe found to be imployed in transporting of the goods of such inhabitants intended to withdraw as aforsaid.

The Men appointed to be of the Towne Councell in each Towne of this Jurisdiction:

Plymouth: Nathaniel Morton, Joseph Warren, Joseph Howland.
Duxburrow: Mr. John Alden, Mr. Constant Southworth, Mr. Josias Standish.
Scittuate: Cornett Robert Studson, Isacke Chettenden, Edward Jenkens.
Sandwich: Mr. Richard Bourne, Mr. Edmond Freeman Junr, Thomas Tobey Seni^r.
Taunton: James Walker, William Harvey, John Richmond.
Yarmouth: Mr. Edmond Hawes, John Miller, Jeremiah Howes.
Barnstable: Mr. Thomas Hinckley, Mr. Thomas Huckens, Mr. Barnabas Laythrop.
Marshfield: Anthony Snow, Nathaniel Thomas, Nathaniel Winslow.
Rehoboth: Mr. Nathaniel Paine, Mr. Nathaniel Cooper, Mr. Daniel Smith.
Bridg'water: Mr. William Brett, Mr. Samuell Edson, John Willis Seni^r.
Eastham: Mr. John Freeman, Jonathan Sparrow, Marke Snow.

The said towne councells together with the comission officers, or the major p'te of the whole concurring, shall haue power to order all watches and wardings and garrisons in theire respectiue townes, and the setting forth of scoutes for the safty of townes, and to take care that the townes stocke of amunition to which they belong may be supplyed, and haue power to call the towne together to make a rate to defray the charge therof as occation may require, and to dispose the said stocke into such places as they shall judge most convenient; and whosoeuer shall neglect, or refuse, to watch or ward being required and ordered so to doe, shall forfeite fiue shillings for euery default, to be leuied by distresse on his estate if he haue any to answare it; and if noe estate, then to be sett necke and heeles, by order of the comission officers, not exceeding halfe an houre; and for euery neglect of p'formance of theire duty in watching or warding one houre after the time appointed to sett it to be fined one shilling; and after the first houre expired the captaine of the watch shall hier another to watch or ward, and the whole fine of fiue shillings to be payed by delinquent; and such fines soe gathered shalbe comitted to the comission officers or towne councell to be improued for the supply in the defects in watching and warding abouesaid and for other nessesary occations.

It is further ordered by the councell that the watches shall continew from sun seting vntill the sun rise, and the warding to be from sun riseing to sunseting successiuely, and that none shalbe accepted to watch or ward but with fixed armes and suitable amunition, and in case any doe come without the same they shalbe returned againe and the fine of fiue shillings shalbe speedily exacted.

The councell doe agree that the souldiers now vnder presse from the southern townes be att Plymouth on Weddensday the eighth of this instant in order vnto a further march and with them 20 or 30 of the southern Indians, whoe together with the other whoe are vnder presse to goe forth vnder the comaund of Captaine Michael Peirse and Leiftenand Samuell Fuller.

The councell of warr now assembled doe comend it to the seuerall townshipps in this jurisdiction to make some payment to the souldiers first sent out against the Indians in p'te of what is due to them for that seruice especially to the poorer sort who need some supply for theire familyes and the councell doth heerby declare that such payments made as aforsaid shalbe allowed to the respective townes in the generall publicke accoumpt when it shalbe orderly settled and proportioned.

The councell of warr now assembled doe order that the Namassachesett Indians be speedily remoued to Clarkes Iland and ther to remaine and not to depart from thense without lycense from authoritie vpon paine of death.

Wheras it is judged very nessesary and likely to be beneficiall that a garrison should be kept att the house of Joseph Barstow both in respect to the towne of Scittuate and the country,—The councill doe therfore order that speedily a garrison be erected and kept att the said house with about 10 or 12 men; and for the further ordering therof it is refered vnto the comission officers and towne councell of Scittuate.

Att a Meeting of the Councell of Warr for this Jurisdiction att Plymouth the 10th Day of March anno Dom. 1675, Orders and Conclusions were made and ordered as followeth:

In reference to the forces abroad the councell haue ordered and doe impower the presedent and such of the councell as are neare vnto him that in case they shall see reason by any inconvenience that may appeer to them by theire p'mitting the said forces to continew out they are impowered heerby to require them home againe.

And further that in case notice may be giuen from the other Vnited Colonies to

require that our p'te of the thousand men should be sent forth the Gou' is heerby requested to send into the Bay and to respect the case vntill the generallitie of the councell can meet againe.

Memorand.: that the order formerly voated prohibiting shooting bee putt in reall and vigorouse execution.

In order to the keeping of a garrison att Barstowes the councell doe order and allow two men on the countryes charge vntill the army now forth returne hom againe.

In reference vnto the offenciue fact that Robert Barker in breaking away from the army when they were on theire march in a mutinous way, and by his example aluring others to come away with him, to the great scandoll, prejudice and disparragement of the collonie and p'ticularly vnto the comaunder in Cheiff, viz., the generall.

Forasmuch as vpon his late examination hee doth in some measure take to his great offence the councell do centance him heerby to be degraded from the honor and office of a leiftenant and to pay a fine of fifteen pounds to the vse of the collonie in currant siluer money of New England, and to defray the charge of his late imprisonment. The councell doe alsoe order that all such as came away from the army with the said Robert Barker or followed him in a disorderly way shall likewise forfeite theire wages as to that expedition.

The Fines of the seuerall delinquent souldiers:

	£	s.	d.
Simon Rouse fined	01	00	00
Jonathan Winslow	01	00	00
John Hewitt	01	00	00
Daniel Butler	08	00	00
Zacheriah Jenkins	08	00	00
Ephram Allin	08	00	00
William Alline	04	00	00
Zacheriah Coleman	08	00	00
John Nolman	08	00	00
Joseph Coleman	08	00	00
Thomas Coleman	08	00	00
John Rance	08	00	00
John Northy	01	00	00
The constables of Taunton for pressing Joseph Deane, a man vnfitt to goe forth on seruice	04	00	00
John Crossman	08	00	00
Thomas Lincon	08	00	00
Jonathan Harvey	02	00	00
Ezra Bourne	02	00	00
The constables of Bridgwater for pressing Samuell Laythrop illegally and hee a man vnfitt to goe forth on the seruice, fined	02	00	00
And likewise for not pressing John Willis legally	02	00	00
John Smith, the son of Mr. John Smith of Sandwich, for neglecting to goe forth a souldier, notwithstanding his plea of nessesitie of keeping att home, yett fined	02	00	00
John Fuller, the son of Samuell Fuller of Barnstable, for the same, notwithstanding his plea, fined	02	00	00

Off Sandwich, fiue defective and wanting of theire number the last presse.

Off Bridgwater, fiue wanting in one presse and foure in another.

In reference to the clearing vp of the case respecting John Smith Junir of Sandwich aforsaid, which case was left on inquiry, the constable of Sandwich appeered before the councell and affeirmed that hee made publicke proclamation att Sandwich in reference to the souldiers, that they should be supplyed with clothes and nessessaries for the expedition, and tendered him the said Smith in p'ticular seuerall thinges with which hee might haue bin supplyed if hee had seen cause.

Euery of those fornamed were fined as aforsaid for not going forth being pressed, and some of them for neglecting, being constables, to executing theire office concerning such, and the townes responsible to pay for not makeing vp theire number of men.

A son of Ralph Jones excused himselfe by reason of his father falling sicke about the time of the souldiers goeing forth.

Wheras the Court for the incurragement of the souldiers sent forth on the first expedition against the Indians, did order and engage according to theire desire that they should haue their pay in money or lands; and noe way at p'sent appeering to raise monyes, doe theirfore for theire satisfaction order that certaine tracts of land be assigned to the valluc of about one thousand pounds to be deuided amongst them for the payment of theire respectiue p'tes, due vnto them; the said tracts assigned being att Showamett supposed to be neare the valluc of 500$^{£}$; att Assonet Necke 200$^{£}$; att Assowamsett 200$^{£}$; and about Agawam and Sepecan, one hundred pound; soe as the said tractes shalbe more p'ticularly viewed and vallued as att mony price according to such indifferent rates as they might haue bine esteemed worth when the said order was made; and for the better effecting therof, the Treasurer, Major Cudworth, Cornett Studson and James Walker are desired and appointed to take view therof and make reporte therof to the Court or councell for the settleing of the same att such reasonable rates as to them shall seeme meet to be deuided to the said souldiers or sold for theire pay or discharge of other nessessarie dues occationed by this warr.

It is aloe further ordered that the sume of one thousand pound be assessed on the seuerall townes of this gou'ment to be payed in clothing, prouisions or cattle att mony prise; an indifferent good ordinary cow being to be vallued att forty fiue shillings and other cattle according to that proportion for the payment of such of the souldiers whose needy condition may call for other supplyes more suitable for theire families than lands, and such other smale dues to others of them as may be by them desired and judged convenient by those betrusted in the seuerall townes for the management of that affaire, together with the defraying such other charges as hath bin occationed by these warrs according to order. The proportions to the seuerall townes of the said sume of one thousand pounds are as followeth:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Plymouth,	99	03	06	Yarmouth,	74	15	06
Duxburrow,	46	11	00	Barnstable,	99	03	06
Bridgwater,	46	11	00	Marshfield,	75	08	00
Scittuate,	165	09	00	Rehoboth,	136	19	00
Taunton	92	13	06	Eastham,	66	16	06
Sandwich,	92	13	06				

FORM OF WARRANT DIRECTED TO THE PEOPLE OF THE DIFFERENT TOWNS FOR THE COLLECTION OF THIS TAX.

Wheras youer townes p'te of the sum of 1000 £. to be leuied for the defraying the charge of this warr according to order in that case prouided amounts to the sum of these are therfore in his ma^{ties} name to will and require you p'sently on receipt heerof to call youer towne together to make a rate for the defraying the said sume, to be payed in clothing, prouision or cattle att the prises in the said order prouided about the middle of May next according to the Treasurers order to be disposed to those appointed by the towne councell or such other order as the Treasurer shall appoint for the ends aforsaid. Fayle not.

The 29th of March, 1676.

The councell of warr for this jurisdiction ordereth as followeth: in reference vnto a p'sent exegencye and straite that is on vs by reason of the neare approach of our enimies whoe haue fiered the greatest p'te of one of our fronteer townes and that wee haue reason to expect that they may p'sist on in theire hostillitie, and assault other townes before wee are aware, the councell doe agree and order that the number of three hundred English souldiers be raised and pressed out of our collonie, and one hundred Indians, well fitted to goe forth and to be reddy for a march the eleuenth of Aprill next. The Proportions of Men pressed out of the seuerall Townes of this Gou'ment:

Plymouth,	30	Taunton,	30	Rehoboth,	30
Duxburrow,	16	Yarmouth,	26	Eastham,	18
Scittuate,	50	Barnstable,	30	Bridgwater,	16
Sandwich,	28	Marshfield,	26		

It is ordered by the councell that such youthes as are vnder the age of sixteen yeers and notwithstanding are able to p'forme seruicc in watching and warding shalbe required soe to doe, and p'forme theire duty therin as others, being soe judged by the comaunders or towne councell.

The Treasurer is desired and ordered to procure the bread for the souldiers in a reddines to attend the expedition, And to procure a competency of bulletts for the souldiers in their said intended expedition as hee shall judge meet.

1676, June 7.

Vpon consideration of the nessesitie of sending forth some forces to be by the healp of God a meanes of our safty and preservation, the Court came to a conclusion and doe heerby voate that one hundred and fifty English and fifty Indians be with the best speed that may be raised and prouided and sent forth towards the frontiere p'tes of this collonie to be vpon motion to scout to and frow for the safty of the collonie, the time appointed of sending forth is on Weddensday the 21 of this instant June. 1676.

The proportions of the men and money to be raised for the seting forth in the expedition aforsaid is as following:

THE PROPORTIONS OF MEN.

Plymouth,	15
Duxburrow,	9
Scittuate,	25
Sandwich,	15
Taunton,	15
Yarmouth,	13
Barnstable,	15
Marshfeild,	13
Rehoboth,	15
Eastham,	10
Bridgwater,	9
	154

MONEY.

Plymouth,	16£	00s.	00d.
Duxburrow,	9	10	00
Scittuate,	26	10	00
Sandwich,	16	00	00
Taunton,	16	00	00
Yarmouth,	14	00	00
Barnstable,	16	00	00
Marshfeild,	14	00	00
Rehoboth,	16	00	00
Eastham,	10	15	00
Bridgwater,	09	10	00

1676, June 7.

It is ordered by the Court and the authoritie therof that each towne make a rate to pay all theire souldiers and officers which haue bin out on the countryes seruice from first to last theire full due in such specue as by the last rate for their payment in p'te was ordered, vnlesse any of them desire rather to stay to haue it in land; and that the seuerall townes bring or send in an accoumpt of theire p'ticular distinct disbursements to July Court next that soe there may be a right proportioning of the whole charge of this warr vpon the seuerall townes.

It was agreed and ordered by the Court, that ten hogsheds of bread be procured for and towards the expedition intend and a thousand waight of bulletts. And that the sume of twenty or thirty pounds be improued in the paying of the collonis debts att Rhode Iland.

A p'sell of amunition deliuered to som souldiers lately gon forth was to Marshfeild men 37lb of bulletts and 14 pound of powder.

To Duxburrow men 23 pound of bulletts.

To Daniel Turner of Scittuate 4 pound of bulletts.

The names of such souldiers of Scittuat whoe desired to be satisfyed in lands for such seruice as they p'formed for the conntry, with the sumes due to them on that accoumpt is as followeth:

	£	s.	d.
Imps. Leifte Isake Bucke	10	00	00
Zacheriah Daman	06	06	01
John Daman	06	05	07
Richard Prowtey	06	12	03
Cor. John Bucke	08	09	05
Jonathan Jackson	06	05	04
Thomas Clarke	05	05	02
Will'am Hatch	02	01	00
Walther Bridges	05	18	07
Joseph Garrett	05	09	07
Richard Dwelley	11	13	07
Charles Stockbridge for Benjamin Woodworth	07	09	00

July the 7th, 1676.

It was ordered by the Court, that the seuerall townes of this jurisdiction should send in some one of each towne of this jurisdiction to giue meeting to the majestrates on the 19 of this instant July, att Plymouth to settle theire accompts respecting the charges of this p'sent warr, on paine of forfeiting euery towne that shall neglect ten pounds to the vse of the collonie.

The 22cond of July, 1676.

The councell haue ordered that all such voulenteers as shall or haue sett forth to oppose the enimie in case they shall take any prisoners, they bearing the charge of the expeditions, shall haue the one halfe of them for theire paines and venture from the day of the date heerof, includeing those prisoners alsoe last brought in by Benjamine Church and his companie.

It is ordered by the councell, that euery towne of this gourment shall pay theire souldiers and officers what is due to them for theire seruice against our comon enimie since last June Court, wherin that noe towne may be oppressed, that they bringe in theire disbursments vnto the next Generall Court, that soe there may be an equall ballence of charges.

Nov. 1.

This Court engaged, that Charles Stockbridge and others of such of Scittuate as listed theire names to take theire pay in land shalbe payed for theire seruice for the countrey in mony out of the prise of those lands which shalbe first sold which is appointed for the payment of souldiers, &c.

1677, March 6.

In reference vnto a kettle appertaineing to James Walker Junir, taken away by Jerrud Talbutts soldiers, but not returned, the Court haue ordered that the said souldiers shall forthwith make payment of 31s. currant siluer mony of New England, vnto the said James Walker or his order in full satisfaction for the said kettle.

July 3d.

The sume of tweenty pounds is allowed by the Generall Court vnto Thomas Baxter a maimed souldier, whoe hath lost the vse of one of his hands in the time hee was in the countreyes service.

New Plymouth Colony Debter.

84 lbs of biskett to Generall Cudworth	00	18	00
gallons of wine to ditto	00	08	00
bagg & runlett not returned	00	00	00
sheep deliuered by John Sanford, by of Comissesary, vnder ye souldiers came ouer from Mount Hope	04	11	00
1 lb 3d 16 pound of biskett delified to John Abbitt by Generall Cudworth's order	02	10	00
	08	07	00

Signd by Peleg Sanford.

The above written accompt is allowed by the Court held in June, 1682, Peleg Sanford Esq. his Accompt appointed to be rded at June Court, 1682.

KING WILLIAM'S WAR.

1689, August 14.

Mr. Nathel Byfield, Capt. Jonathan Sparrow, & Leiut. Isaac Little chosen to be of the councill of war.

In refference to the motion made by the honourable Councill & Generall Convention of our friends & neighbours at Boston, for our advice & assistance in repelling & suppressing the barbarous heathen, that have comitted many barbarous murders and outrages at the easteren parts on the subjects of the crown of England, this Generall Court declare their concurrence therein according to our weak capacity, and do committ the management thereof to Thomas Hinkley, and John Walley, Esqrs their comissionrs chosen for that end, both for the inquiry into the grounds of sd war, for farther satisfaction, & to order all other suitable means & actions as they shall se

cause, with the advice and concurrance of such as may be comissionated thereunto by our friends and ancient confederates of the Massachusetts and Conecticut, or by any other of their ma^ties colonies that may be concerned therein, as may through God's blessing conduce to the comon good & safty of the whole against the comon enimie, according to such instructions as are by the Court given to them. That such due encouragement may be given to souldiers that if it may be there may be enough raysed to go volluntarly, without pressing, such encouragement to be six shillings per weeke, money or monies value for each private souldier, and eight or ten pound pr head to our company of souldiers, for every fighting man of the enimy whose scalp shall be brought in, to such person or officer as shall be appointed to take notice or knowledge thereof, and also to have all the persons as they shall take & captivate, and all portable plunder divided amongst them.

And if any souldier of ours shall be maimed in s^d war and thereby disabled to maintaine themselves, he or they to be provided for, relieved and maintained in such capacity as he or they lived in before concerned in s^d war, and also to have victuals & amunition allowed while upon the expedition.

That in regard the other colonies are better stored with provision and amunition then our selves, they may disburse on the publique faith to be repaid in time convenient.

That care be forthwith taken to engage the Mowhawke Indians with us against our said enimins by sending some meet person to them with a present, and to treat with them in order there to.

Ordered by this Court and the authority therof, that if any person English or Indian, apprehend and bring before authority any man that is an Indian enimie, he shall have ten pounds for a reward if he bring him alive & five pounds if killed, provided it be evident it be an enimie Indian. Alsoe ordered, that the millitary officers of each town forthwith use their endeavour to encourage English & Indians to a volluntary going out in this present expedition under comand of Capt. Church, and such persons to list and give an account therof to said capt. or other officer. And if for the Indians souldiers they or the selectmen or any inhabitant supply them with any thing for their present necessity & encouragement, it shall be allowed or paid to them by the Treasurer out of the next rate.

It is ordered by this Court that the proportion for men and armes for each towne for the present expedition shall be as followeth: each man to be provided with a well fixt gun, sword or hatchet, a horne or cartouch box, suitable amunition, & a snapsack.

	Men.	Armes.		Men.	Armes.		Men.	Armes.
Plymouth,	4	3	Barnstable,	4	3	Bristol,	3	2
Scituate,	6	5	Eastham,	4	3	Taunton,	4	4
Marshfield,	3	3	Sandwich,	3	3	Rehoboth,	4	3
Duxburough,	2	2	Yarmouth,	3	3	Dartmouth,	3	2
Bridgwater,	3	2	Rochester,	1	1	Swansey,	3	2
Middleborough,	1	1	Monamoy,	1	1	Freetown,	1	1
			Succonessett,	1	1	Little Compton,	2	2

It is ordered by this Court and the authority thereof, that if there do not appear a competent number of English souldiers in each town of this colony to go vollunteers under the conduct of Capt. Church or some other officer, as shall be by the councill of war appointed to go out upon the present expedition to suppress the heathen that are enimies within any part of this countrey, that then such a number shall be pressed as shall be by the councill of war agreed upon in the severall towns where vollunteers enough do not appear.

It is ordered by this Court that the majors of the severall regiments forthwith take care to procure a perfect list of all the males in their respective regiments of what rank or quality soever from the age of sixteene to sixty yeares, and to deliver the same to one of the comissioners of this colony at or before the fourteenth day of this instant October, by them to be caryed to Boston in order to proportion the charge of the present warr.

Ordered that towards the bearing of the charge of the present warr there be forthwith levyed and raysed by the select men or raters of each town and village in this colony the sums hereafter set downe and agreed on by this Court, viz.:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Plymouth,	60	00	00	Barnstable,	60	00	00	Dartmouth,	40	00	00
Duxbury,	25	00	00	Sandwich,	60	00	00	Bristol,	35	00	00
Scituate,	88	00	00	Yarmouth,	41	00	00	Taunton,	60	00	00
Marshfield,	45	00	00	Eastham,	46	00	00	Rehoboth,	48	00	00
Bridgwater,	28	00	00	Rochester,	08	00	00	Swansey,	40	00	00
Middlebury,	14	00	00	Monamoy,	07	00	00	Little Compton,	35	00	00
Foords Farmes,	02	00	00					Freetown,	08	00	00

The severall sums to be paid to the constables of each towne and village at or before the 25th day of November next, the same to be paid by the constables in each town & village to such as the Generall Court shall appoint, the severall sums to be paid one third in money, one third in grain, Indian corne at two shillings pr bushell, rye two shillings and six pence pr bushell, barly two shillings pr bushell, wheat four shillings pr bushell, the other third in biefe at ten shillings pr C., and porke at two pence pr pound, the charge of transportation after it is delivered pr order aboard any vessel to be allowed by the publique. It is alsoe agreed that this proportion be onely for this rate and that there be a way found with all convenient speed for a valluation of the estates of the colony in order to the making of a just proportion which when found out and determined each town be allowed or advanced accordingly; or, if any, for the corne or provision part, pay that which for price and specie sattisfie any souldiers that went in the service it shall be accepted and there shall be care taken that the souldiers English and Indians be paid by the counties where they lived or were raysed, and care taken as much as may be in the whole to prevent transportation. Farther agreed that any person that for the corne part or provision part of this rate will pay money shall have one sixth part abated.

October ye 2d 1689.

Ordered by the Court the select men of each town take care forthwith to take a valluation of the estates of each town and village according to the prises hereafter mentioned, viz.:

	£	s.	d.
Every ox at	02	10	0
Every cowe	01	10	0
Every steere & heiffer of 3 year old	01	10	0
Every two year old at	01	00	0
Every yearling at	00	15	0
Every horse & mare at	02	00	0
Every two year old colte at	01	00	0
Every yearling colte	00	10	0
Every swine of a year old & upwards at	00	06	0
Sheep of a year old and upward, by ye score	05	00	0
Land in tillage, every acre	00	05	0
Meadow and English pasture, every acre at	00	05	0

Vessels and trading estate not more than half price.

Faculties and personall abillities at will and doome; the like where any neglect or refuse to give in a just account of their ratable estate.

Dec. 25.

John Thacher, } Esqrs
John Walley, }
Mr. John Saffin,
Capt. Jonathan Sparrow,
Mr. Stephen Skeff &
Leiut. Isaac Little.

Chosen and appointed by this Court as a Committee to take and adjust the accounts and charges of the war relating to the late expedition against the Indians, and to make report thereof to this Court to the end that souldiers & others concerned may have their wages and dues paid with all convenient speed.

It is ordered by this Court, &c. that there be a comittee chosen in each county to settle the charges of the war and disbursments in their respective counties, and to adjust the accounts of all officers and souldiers that have been in the service, & to order payment to all officers, souldiers & other persons that have disbursed for the war in such ways as may be most suitable & convenient for them, and most advantageous to the colony.

Ordered that Major Church shall have ten pounds allowed him (besides what he hath received from the Bay) more than his wages by the weeke and that his weekly wages as a major in ye late expedition be 40 shillings, and that Major Church shall have 5£ cash and Capt. Bassitt 3£ cash part of what is due to them from the colony, paid to them by the constables of Plymouth out of the last rate.

That Leiut. William Southworth have 25 shillings p^r weeke for his service in the warr.

That Capt. Edmonds have 20^s p^r weeke for his service.

That Leiut. Smith have 20^s p^r weeke for his service.

That John Stetson have 15^s p^r weeke for his service & being helpfull to ye comissary.

That each English serjeant have 12^s p^r weeke; each corporall, 9^s p^r weeke; and that Benjamin Bantum ye clerk have 9^s p^r weeke.

That each Indian capt. have 12^s & each leiut. 9^s p^r weeke.

And that Capt. John Hunter have nine shillings p^r weeke for his service in the expedition aforesaid.

That Capt. Bassitt have 30^s p^r weeke as capt., and 5^shill p^r weeke for his assistance of the comissary.

1690, May 20.

Ordered by this Court and the authority thereof, that there be sixty men forthwith raysed in the colony to be sent by water to Albany or elswhere to joyne with the forces of New Yorke, Massachusetts or Conecticot, &c., for the defence of s^d places or other service of their ma^ties against the comon enemy; the men to be raysed in each town according to the proportions hereafter set down, viz.:

Plimouth,	5	Barnstable,	5	Bristol,	3
Duxburough,	3	Sandwich,	4	Taunton,	5
Scituate,	6	Yarmouth,	4	Rehoboth,	4
Marshfield,	3	Eastham,	4	Dartmouth,	3
Bridgwater,	3	Rochester,	1	Swansey,	3
Middleborough,	1	Monamoy,	1	Little Compton,	2
		Succoneasset,	1	Freetowne,	1

Ordered by this Court and the authority thereof, that the proportions of men now agreed on to be raysed for their ma^ties service be impressed in the severall towns by warrant under the hands of the town council or the major part of them, and where there is no town council by warrant from the selectmen of such town or townes or the major part of them, and where there is no town council nor select men, to be impressed by warrant from the major of the regiment; s^d town councils, select men or majors are hereby ordered and required to impress or cause to be impressed the severall proportions of men upon Wednesday next and not before, and that the whole be ready on or before the second day of June next to attend such service as then shall be required of them.

Ordered, that all constables, serjeants, corporals or other persons that the warrants from the town council, select men & majors are or shall be directed too in matters they are impowered relating to this present expedition, are hereby required to execute the same and to be aiding and assisting as there may be occasion.

Ordered, that the town council, all or either of them, endeavour forthwith to p'cure from the inhabitants of the severall towns so much money as to make up 20 shillings for every man orderd to be sent forth from each town, and whatsoever any inhabitant shall disburse or lend on that account or that shall be impressed for fitting out the souldiers shall be repaid by the countrey or discounted out of the next rate; said money to be brought to next June Court to be disposed as s^d Court shall order.

Ordered, by this Court, that all such as are or shall be impressed for the countreys service against the comon enemy, and shall refuse or neglect the service, they are to pay as a fine the sum of four pounds in money or for not paying the same by warrant from the town council, select men, or major, which gave the warrants forth, such person or persons to be imprisoned untill the fine be paid, and others to be impressed in their roome, which fines shall by the town council be improved for buying armes & amunition for a stock for the town, unles they se cause to dispose any part thereof for the fitting or encouragement of such as shall be impressed in their stead, unless such person or persons shall appeal to the council of warr and give security to answer the same.

New Plimouth, Aprill ye 2d, 1690.

By the President & Council of War.

Ordered, that a watch be forthwith kept and maintained in every town & village of this colony of so many persons as the town councill in each town or village shall appoint.

And that in such towns where the said town councill shall judge it needfull, principlely and especially in all sea port towns & places, that some persons be appointed to ward in the day time as sd councill shall direct.

Ordered, that the comission officers of every millitary company in this colony cause a speedy search to be made in their severall respective towns, to see and know how persons are provided wth armes and amunition, & to proceed in that matter as ye law directs.

Ordered, that the town councill and select men of the town of Plimouth, with all convenient speed cause cariages to be made for the great guns in sd town, and that all sd guns be speedily mounted or put on said cariages and brought into the towne, & planted where they may be most serviceable advantageous & convenient for the anoyance of an enemy & defence of the towne.

1690, June 5.

Ordered, that for the present expidition for Canady or places adjacent, that the souldiers already impressed be made up, the proportions for each town as is hereafter set down:

Armes.		Men.	Armes.		Men.
4	viz. Plimouth,	13	4	Barnstable,	12
2	Duxborough,	7	3	Sandwich,	10
2	Marshfield,	7	3	Yarmouth,	10
5	Scituate,	16	2	Eastham,	10
2	Bridgwater,	8	1	Succonessett,	2
1	Middleborough,	3	1	Manamoy,	2
			1	Rochester,	2
16		54	15		48

Armes.		Men.
2	Bristoll,	6
3	Swansey,	7
2	Little Compton,	4
3	Dartmouth,	8
4	Taunton,	14
3	Rehoboth,	10
1	Freetown,	2
18		51

Ordered, by this Court, that in this present expedition there be raysed fifty Indians, 22 in the county of Barnstable, 22 in the county of Bristoll and six in the county of Plimouth. If such do not present as are to the sattisfaction of one or more of the magistrates of the county, or the comander of the company, that then by warrant from a magistrate such be impressed as are most fitt. And that Plimouth county take care to provide armes and other necessaries for eighteene men, Barnstable county for fifteene men and Bristoll county for seventeene men.

The officers and souldiers now to be raysed to march at such time and rendevouse at such places as they shall receive orders from one or both of the comissioners of the colony, one or both of which are hereby impowered to grant warrants to impress vessels, men, armes, amunition or any other thing needed, and can be procured within the colony for this present expedition.

Ordered, that if the officers now appointed for this expedition either do not accept or are prevented by the hand of God, or any should otherwise be wanting, that the Governr with the consent of two magistrates appoint and comissionate others, as there may be need.

Ordered, &c., that the persons which shall be appointed press masters to impress souldiers for their maties service, shall have full power to impress any men appointed, to be impressed for the town which he or they shall be press masters for in any town in this colony.

Capt. Joseph Silvester, Mr. John Goram, chosen for captains for the present expedition.

Jabiz Snow, Sam[l] Gallop, leiftenants; Preserved Abel or John Butterworth, Sam[l] Lucos, ensignes.

1690, June 3.

Barnabas Lothrop, Esq[r], John Walley, Esq[r] and Capt. Nath[el] Thomas:

Appointed a comittee to receive and take account of the late comittees of y[e] counties of Barnstable and Bristoll, and of y[e] town councills or constables in each towne of y[e] county of Plimouth, respecting y[e] money & prouision raysed for payment of souldiers & charge of y[e] war in y[e] last rate.

Nov. 4.

Capt. Nathaniel Thomas, Leiut. Isaac Little, are appointed a comittee to take & adjust the accounts of what the colony is indebted to particular (persons) for money lent or other debts of the colony ——— to y[e] making a rate for the speedy——— the same.

Resolved and agreed on by the Generall Court, that 1350 pounds be forthwith raised p[r] rate upon all the rateable inhabitants of the colony for the payment of all known debts of the colony relating to the present war, and otherways excepting the charges about armes for y[e] expedition to Canada.

The one half of s[d] sum to be paid in money, the other half in wheat at 4s. p[r] bushel, barley at 2s., rye at 2s. 9d., Indian corne at 2s. 6d. p[r] bushell, porke at 45 shillings p[r] barrell, biefe at 28 shillings p[r] barrell, butter in firkin or pott at 6d. p[r]

NOTE.—Capt. Joseph Sylvester was a son of Richard Sylvester and wife Naomi Torrey. For his military services and those of his company they received a grant of wild land from the general court of Massachusetts, which grant was thought to have been in Maine, but upon the establishment of the line was found to be in New Hampshire, and in 1765 their heirs received a new grant in Maine to compensate for that lost in N. Hampshire, and this 2d grant was what, July 7, 1786, was incorporated as the township of TURNER, in Maine. In this expedition of 1690, Capt. Sylvester commanded one of the companies, and 16 of his soldiers were Scituate men, several of whom together with himself are thought to have lost their lives in that service. Benjamin Stetson, John Perry and William Perry, three of his soldiers who lived to return home, were witnesses to Capt. Joseph Sylvester's will. In the local militia of Scituate, Joseph Sylvester was commissioned captain, October 2, 1689.

Mr. John Gorham was of Barnstable. He was born Feb. 20, 1651. He was a son of the Capt. John Gorham who died in the service of his country while commanding a company stationed in Swansea (Feb. 5, 1676). John the son probably did not accept this appointment as captain in the expedition of 1690, but is probably identical with the John Gorham who served as a captain in an expedition against the French and Indians in Maine in 1696, and in the same service as a Lieut. Colonel in 1704.

Preserved Abel and John Butterworth, one of whom was to have been commissioned as an Ensign, were both Rehoboth men.

Samuel Gallop, appointed to be a lieutenant, was promoted to and served as a captain in the expedition of 1690.

The following is a roll of Capt. Samuel Gallop's company in that expedition:

Commissioned Officers.—Samuel Gallop, Captain; Preserved Abel, Lieutenant; Solomon Smith, Ensign.

Non Commissioned Officers.—Samuel Sabin and William Hack, Sergeants; John Querk and Nicholas Peck, Corporals.

Private Soldiers.—Ichabod Peck, William Robinson, Daniel Carpenter, Jacob Carpenter, Daniel Sheperson, Noah Sabin, John Ormsby, John Wall, Samuel Butterworth, Henry Thomas, John Daviss, Samuel Luther, Morris Ronam, Ungass Callee, Zachariah Curtis, Richard Tuells, Thomas Tuells, Thomas Crossman, John Bright, Nicholas Hall, John Smith, John Bagley, Joseph Jones, Daniel Fisher, John Eddy, Samuel Holloway, Daniel Phillips, Miles Garden, John Haskins, William Ripley, Thomas Traintor, Carlo Caree, Philip Brazeel, John Price, William Hillyerd, Jonah Meredith, Thomas Hart, William Newland, Philip Allen, William Ellis, John Cupowo, John Thomas, Sam. Tutusk, Dickens ———, Simon Tom, Joshua Thomas, James Trask, James Pumshot, Obed Wickum, Obediah ———, Benjamin Jacob, Abel Wasunks, Sam Hunter, Joseph Jeckewot, Sam Umpatune, Job ———, Jeremiah Jones.

Commissioned, 3; Non Commissioned, 4; Private Soldiers, 57; Total, 64.

Doubtless quite a number of the private soldiers above enumerated were Indians.

Daniel Carpenter, a soldier in this company, in a letter directed to his father William Carpenter, of Rehoboth, said that the company remained at Plymouth eight days waiting for the vessels that were to convey the soldiers, and upon the 27th (probably of June), 1690, sailed out of Plymouth in five shallops about noon, and arrived at Nantasket before night, where they expected to remain until the 30th instant.

The soldiers Trainter and Caree were from Freetown.

pound, in less quantity by pound, 5d.; all s^d grain & provisions to be good & merchantable.

The Court allow to Leiv^t Little for his trouble & charge in receiving and delivering the loan money for Canada expedition, &c., the sum of 40 shillings to be paid out of this rate.

This Court order that the Goven^r, Assistants, Secretary, and Chief Marshall shall have one third part of what is allowed and due to each of them paid in money.

Barnabas Lothrop Esqr, Mr. Stephen Skeff and Capt. William Bassett:
Are appointed a comittee for the county of Barnstable.
John Cushing Esqr, Leivt. Isaac Little and Saml Sprague:
Are appointed a comittee for the county of Plimouth.
Daniel Smith Esqr, Capt. Thomas Leonard and Saml Gardiner:
Are appointed a comittee for the county of Bristol.

The s^d comittees of each county are appointed to meet at their severall county towns upon the third Tuesday of this instant November, then and there to receive and prepare the accounts of the severall persons to whome the colony is indebted; which being performed the whole comittees, viz., all the persons above named, are to meet at Plimouth on the first Tuesday of December next, who are hereby impowered to adjust and allow all such accounts of souldiers and others as to them shall seeme just and reasonable, and to order bills to the severall county Treasurers for payment of ye same to such as ye colony is indebted unto.

And the said county Treasurers are hereby impowered to require & receive the said severall sums that shall be levyed & raysed upon the towns in their respective counties, of the severall constables who shall colect and gather the same, and upon receipt thereof to give acquittances & other discharges to s^d constables.

The Court allow to each of s^d comittee 3s. p^r day, for what time they shall necessarily be imployed in the colonies concerns as aboves^d.

The Court allow 4d. p^r meal to those that billetted souldiers.

The proportion of each town & village in the colony towards the afores^d sum of 1350 pounds is as followeth:

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Plimouth,	84	15	00	Barnstable,	112	10	00
Scituate,	163	10	00	Yarmouth,	104	02	09
Marshfield,	67	13	00	Sandwich,	93	15	00
Duxbury,	56	05	00	Eastham,	93	19	06
Bridgwater,	57	07	06	Rochester,	13	15	00
Middleborough,	21	16	06	Monamoy,	18	18	09
				Succonessett,	15	03	09
	451	07	00		452	04	09

	£	s.	d.
Bristoll,	39	06	09
Taunton,	100	16	09
Rehoboth,	79	07	09
Dartmouth,	82	10	00
Swansey,	56	05	00
Little Compton,	75	00	00
Freetowne,	13	01	00
	446	08	00

By the councill of war at Plimouth Octob^r ye 9th, 1690, Thomas Tomson of Middleborough, being p^r order of the major part of the town councill of s^d Middleborough impressed for the service of their ma^ties at Canada, and refusing to attend that service is sentenced to pay a fine of four pounds in money to the said town councill for the use of s^d town or be imprisoned till the same be paid with fees, &c.

James Soul of Middleborough, for the same, is sentenced as abovesaid.

By the councill of war at Plimouth, Novemb^r ye 6th, 1690, Joseph Halley, Junr of Sandwich, being p^r order of the town councill of s^d Sandwich, impressed for the service of their ma^ties against ye Indian enemy eastward, & in regard of his ill deportment after pressed, & not appearing at the time & place appointed, is sentenced to pay a fine of 4 pound money. But in regard it appears to this councill that he was not well when the souldiers were to march, the councill remit half s^d fine, ordering that he pay to the town councill for ye use of said town ye sum of 40s. in money, & fees, &c.

PROFESSIONAL LISTS.

CLERGYMEN.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

Name of Town.	Name of Clergyman.	When Settled.	When Dismissed.	Cause of Dismissal.
Barnstable—	John Lothrop	Sept. 3, 1639	Nov. 8, 1653	Death.
	Thomas Walley	 1663	Mar. 24, 1678	Death.
	Jonathan Russell	 1683		
Eastham—	John Mayo	 1646	 1655	
	Thomas Crosby			
	Samuel Treat	 1672	Mar. 18, 1717	Death.
Rochester—	Seth Arnold	 1684	About 1716	Death.
Sandwich—	William Leverick			
	John Smith	 1676	 1688	
Yarmouth—	Marmaduke Andrews			
	John Miller	 1646		
	Thomas Thornton	 1662	 1692	
	John Cotton	 1691	April 26, 1705	Death.

Richard Bourne was settled as the pastor of an Indian Church at Marshpee, in 1670, and died in 1685, when he was succeeded in the ministry by an Indian named Simon Popmonet, whose ministry continued about 40 years; from 1729 to 1742, the preacher to the Indians was Joseph Bourne, a grandson of the aforenamed Richard Bourne. For a few years immediately after 1742, Solomon Briant, an Indian, was the minister.

BRISTOL COUNTY.

Name of Town.	Name of Clergyman.	When Settled.	When Dismissed.	Cause of Dismissal, or Place of Removal.
Bristol—	Benjamin Woodbridge	..... 168 .		
	Samuel Lee			
Dartmouth—	John Cooke*	 16	Nov. 23, 1695	Death.
Rehoboth—	Samuel Newman	June 4, 1645	July 5, 1663	Death.
	Noah Newman	March, 1668	April 18, 1678	Death.
	John Angier	 1679	 1693	Ill health.
Swansea—	John Myles*	Oct. 30, 1667	Feb. 3, 1683	Death.
Taunton—	William Hooke	Sept. 3, 1639	 1644	New Haven.
	Nicholas Street	Sept. 3, 1639	Nov. 29, 1659	New Haven.
	George Shove	Nov. 17, 1665	April 21, 1687	Death.
	Samuel Danforth	Sept. 21, 1687	Nov. 14, 1727	Death.

* John Cooke and John Myles were Baptist Ministers.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

Name of Town.	Name of Clergyman.	When Settled.	When Dismissed.	Cause of Dismissal, or Place of Removal.
Bridgewater—	James Keith	Feb. 18, 1664	July 23, 1719	Death.
Duxbury—	Ralph Partridge	June 7, 1637	 1658	Death.
	John Holmes	..... 165 .	Dec. 24, 1675	Death.
	Ichabod Wiswall	 1676	July 23, 1700	Death.
Marshfield—	Richard Blinman			
	Edward Bulkley	 1642	 1658	Concord.
	Samuel Arnold	 1658	Sept. 1, 1693	Death.
Plymouth—	Ralph Smith	 1629		
	John Reynor	 1636		
	John Cotton	 1669		
Scituate—	Giles Saxton	 1631	 1634	Boston.
	John Lothrop	Jan. 18, 1635	Sept. 3, 1639	Barnstable.
	Charles Chauncey	 1641	 1654	Cambridge.
	William Wetherell	Sept. 2, 1645	April 9, 1684	
	Henry Dunster	 1654	Feb. 27, 1659	
	Nicholas Baker	 1660	Aug. 22, 1678	Death.
	Thomas Mighill	Oct. 15, 1684	Aug. 26, 1689	
	Jeremiah Cushing	May 27, 1691	Mar. 22, 1705	

PHYSICIANS.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

Where Located.	Name.	Term of Practice.	Remarks.
Barnstable—	Matthew Fuller.		

BRISTOL COUNTY.

Where Located.	Name.	Term of Practice.	Remarks.
Bristol—	Isaac Waldron		
Taunton—	Samuel Danforth	Sept. 21, 1687, to Nov. 14, 1727	d. Nov. 14, 1727.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

Where Located.	Name.	Term of Practice.	Remarks.
Duxbury—	Comfort Starr	about 1638 to	rem. to Boston.
	Samuel Seabury	about 1659 to Aug. 5, 1681	d. Aug. 5, 1681.
	Samuel Seabury, Jr.		
Plymouth—	Samuel Fuller		
Scituate—	Charles Chauncey	about 1641 to 1654.	rem. to Cambridge.

LAWYERS.

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

Where Located.	Name.	Term of Service.	Remarks.
Barnstable—	Thomas Hinkley	from about 1645.	

BRISTOL COUNTY.

Where Located.	Name.	Term of Service.	Remarks.
Bristol—	John Saffin	from about 1689.	
	Nathaniel Byfield		
Taunton—	Samuel Danforth*	Sept. 21, 1687, to Nov. 14, 1727	d. Nov. 14, 1727.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

Where Located.	Name.	Term of Service.	Remarks.
Scituate—	Edward Foster	1633 to about 1644	d. in or near 1644. [Bristol.
	John Saffin	1649 " " 1670	rem. to Boston, thence to
	John Hoar	—— " " 1659	rem. to Concord, Mass.
	John Barker	1676	
	John Cushing	1680	
	Thomas Turner	1690	

* Was Clergyman, Lawyer and Physician while at Taunton.

Laws concerning Professional Men, with Dates of the several Enactments.

CLERGYMEN OR MINISTERS.

1655, June 5.

Wheras there hath been many complaints of want of due maintainance of the minnesters as some have reported: It is therefore enacted, That noe Pastore or Teacher of any Congregation shall remove before his complaint hath been tendered to the Majestrates, and they have heard both sides.

That upon such complaints if there appears to bee a reall defect in the hearers of the minnesters soe complaining, the Majestrates shall use all gentle means to p'suade them to doe theire duty heerin. But if any of them shall not heerby bee reclaimed, but shall persist through plaine obstinancy against an ordinance of God that then it shalbee in the power of the Majestrate to use such other meanes as may put them upon theire duty.

1657, June 3.

Wheras this Generall Court taking into theire seriouse consideration the great defect that either is or like to be in ye severall Townshipes in this jurisdiction for want of an able Godly Teaching Minnestry, and the great prejedice to the soules of many like to ensue; and being desirouse according to our duties that such defects should not bee for want of due Incurragement to such as either are or shalbee imployed in soe good a worke of the Lord, for his bouner and the good of soules. And in consideration that in as much as the severall Townshipes graunted by the Government; was that such a Companie might bee received as should maintaine the publicke worshipe and service of God, there doe therefore judge that the whole body Church and towne are mutuallÿ ingaged to support the same; And therefore order and agree, That in whatsoever Towneship there is or shalbee an able Godly Teaching Minister which is approved by this Government, that then four men be chosen by the Inhabitants or in case of theire neglect, chosen by any three or more of the Majestrates to make an equall and just proportion upon the estates of the Inhabitants according to their abillities to make up such a convenient maintainance for his comfortable attendance on his worke as shalbe agreed upon by the Church in each township where any is with the concurrence of the rest of the Inhabitants if it may be had, or by the Majistrates aforesaid in case of their apparent neglect, and that destresse according as in other just cases provided bee made upon such as refuse to pay theire proportions which is in justice due. But in case there bee any other way wherby any township doe or shall agree that may effect the end aforesaid, this law not to be binding on them.

It is enacted by the Court, that wheras minesters maintainance is to be raised by rate according to order of Court bearing date 1657, which upon neglect is to be taken by distresse, as by the said order doth appear; yet for preventing off offence and it may be of destresse, This Court doth order: That the Majestrate of each towne where there is any; and the Celectmen or any of them where there is noe Majestrate; be heerby impowered upon notice of default heerin to summon every such p'son or p'sons to the next Court, to answare the said neglect, and in case such p'son or p'sons doe not make out just cause for such neglect, they shalbe amerced double the sume proportioned to him or them to the Collonies use, to be disposed of by the Court.

[For further enactments concerning the collection of Minister's Rates, see at the bottom of page 66 of this book.]

PHYSICIANS.

1642, Sept. 6th.

If any children or elder persons shalbe sent or come from one Towne to another to be nursed, schooled or otherwise educated, or to a Phisician or Chirurgeon to be cured of any disease or wound, &c., yet they come to stand in need of releafe, they shalbe releeved and mayntained by the Townships whence they came or were sent from, and not by that Towneship where they are so nursed, educated or at cure, and in case they come or be sent from any Towne or place out of this Colony, then if the nurse, educator, physicon or Chirurgeon, take not sufficient securyty of the person to be nursed, educated or cured, to discharge the Towneship of and from all cost and charge which shall or may come and befall the said Township in which hee or they is so to be nursed, educated or cured; Then they, the said nurse, educator, phisicon or Chiurgeon as neglects the same, shall discharge the said Towneship of them themselves.

ATTORNEYS OR LAWYERS.

1681, July 7.

It is ordered by this Court, that there shall not be allowed above five shillings cost for any attorney or attorneyes to any one action, and where there shall happen to be but one attorney entertained but one day in any one action, then to have two shillings and sixpence only allowed him for costs therin.

Liberty is granted by this Court to any person to improve one or two Attornies to help him in his Pleas provided they be persons of good repute, and such as the Court shall approve, and the said Attornies are required as to be faithful to their Clyent so also to avoid fraudulent pleas, that may have a tendency to mislead the Court or darken the case.

RHODE ISLAND COLONY.

CIVIL LISTS.

1647—1700.

COLONIAL OFFICERS.

GOVERNORS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
John Coggshall	Newport	May 19, 1647, to May 16, 1648.
Jeremiah Clarke	Newport	May, 1648, to May 22, 1649.
John Smith	Warwick	May 22, 1649, to May 23, 1650.
Nicholas Easton	Newport	May 23, 1650, to May 18, 1652.
John Smith	Warwick	May 18, 1652, to May 16, 1653.
Gregory Dexter	Providence	May 16, 1653, to May 16, 1654.
Nicholas Easton	Newport	May 16, 1654, to May 22, 1655.
Roger Williams	Providence	May 22, 1655, to May 19, 1657.
Benedict Arnold	Newport	May 19, 1657, to May 22, 1660.
William Brenton	Portsmouth	May 22, 1660, to May 22, 1662.
Benedict Arnold	Newport	May 22, 1662, to May 2, 1666.
William Brenton	Portsmouth	May 2, 1666, to May 5, 1669.
Benedict Arnold	Newport	May 5, 1669, to May 1, 1672.
Nicholas Easton	Newport	May 1, 1672, to May 6, 1674.
William Coddington	Newport	May 6, 1674, to May 3, 1676.
Walter Clarke	Newport	May 3, 1676, to May 2, 1677.
Benedict Arnold	Newport	May 2, 1677, to Nov. 8, 1678.
John Cranston	Newport	Nov. 8, 1678, to May 5, 1680.
Peleg Sanford	Portsmouth	May 5, 1680, to May 2, 1683.
William Coddington	Newport	May 2, 1683, to May 6, 1685.
Henry Bull	Newport	May 6, 1685, to May 5, 1686.
Walter Clarke	Newport	May 5, 1686, to the time that the Government was interrupted by Sir Edmund Andros.
Henry Bull	Newport	Feb. 26, 1690, to May 7, 1690.
John Easton	Newport	May 7, 1690, to
Caleb Carr	Newport	
Walter Clarke	Newport	to May 4, 1698.
Samuel Cranston	Portsmouth	May 4, 1698, to 1727.

DEPUTY GOVERNORS *(Beginning under Charter* 1663).

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
William Brenton	Newport	Nov. 25, 1663, to May 2, 1666.
Nicholas Easton	Newport	May 2, 1666, to May 5, 1669.
John Clarke	Newport	May 5, 1669, to May 4, 1670.
Nicholas Easton	Newport	May 4, 1670, to May 3, 1671.
John Clarke	Newport	May 3, 1671, to May 1, 1672.
John Cranston	Newport	May 1, 1672, to May 7, 1673.
William Coddington	Newport	May 7, 1673, to May 6, 1674.
John Easton	Newport	May 6, 1674, to May 3, 1676.
John Cranston	Newport	May 3, 1676, to Nov. 8, 1678.
James Barker	Newport	Nov. 8, 1678, to May 7, 1679.
Walter Clarke	Newport	May 7, 1679, to May 5, 1686.
John Coggeshall	Newport	May 5, 1686, to the time that the Government was interrupted by Sir Edmund Andros.
John Greene	Warwick	May 7, 1690, to May 1, 1700.
Walter Clarke	Newport	May 1, 1700, to

From 1647 to 1663 the chief magistrates of this colony were denominated or styled PRESIDENTS instead of Governors. In 1651, William Coddington went to England, and procured from the Council of State a commission dated April 3, 1651, constituting him Governor for life of Rhode Island, Canonicut, &c. With this commission he returned to Rhode Island about the first of August, 1651: but all the English inhabitants upon the main land in Rhode Island government refused to submit to the authority thus obtained by William Coddington, and appointed Roger Williams and John Clarke to proceed to England to procure the repeal of Coddington's commission, which after much opposition they effected in 1652. Mr. Williams soon after returned to Rhode Island, but Mr. Clarke remained as the colony's agent in England, till he obtained the charter granted by Charles II., and dated at Westminster July 8, 1663.

SECRETARIES *(or General Recorders).*

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
William Dyre	Newport	May 19, 1647, to May 16, 1648.
Philip Sherman	Portsmouth	May 16, 1648, to 1651.
John Greene, Jr.	Warwick	1651, to May 17, 1653.
William Lytherland	Newport	May 17, 1653, to May 20, 1656.
John Sanford	Portsmouth	May 20, 1656, to May 21, 1661.
Joseph Torrey	Newport	May 21, 1661, to May 2, 1666.
John Sanford	Portsmouth	May 2, 1666, to May 5, 1669.
Joseph Torrey	Newport	May 5, 1669, to May 3, 1671.
John Sanford	Portsmouth	May 3, 1671, to May 3, 1676.
John Coggeshall	Newport	May 3, 1676, to May 1, 1677.
John Sanford	Portsmouth	May 1, 1677, to [Andros, 1686].
Weston Clarke	Newport	Feb. 26, 1689, to May 6, 1691.
John Coggeshall	Newport	May 6, 1691, to 1692.
John Easton	Newport	1692, to
Weston Clarke	Newport	1695, to

TREASURERS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Jeremiah Clarke	Newport	May 19, 1647, to May 22, 1649.
John Clarke	Newport	May 22, 1649, to
Randall Holden	Warwick	May 18, 1652, to May 16, 1653.
John Coggshall	Newport	May 16, 1653, to Sept. 12, 1654.
Richard Borden	Portsmouth	Sept. 12, 1654, to May 22, 1655.
John Sanford	Portsmouth	May 22, 1655, to May 21, 1661.
Caleb Carr	Newport	May 21, 1661, to May 22, 1662.
John Sanford	Portsmouth	May 22, 1662, to May 4, 1664.
John Coggeshall	Newport	May 4, 1664, to May 1, 1672.
Peter Easton	Newport	May 1, 1672, to May 2, 1677.
Thomas Ward	Newport	May 2, 1677, to May 1, 1678.
Peleg Sanford	Newport	May 1, 1678, to May 4, 1681.
Weston Clarke	Newport	May 4, 1681, to May 6, 1685.
John Woodman	Newport	May 6, 1685, to [Andros, 1686].
John Holmes		Feb. 26, 1689, to May 4, 1703.

SERGEANTS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Alexander Partridge	Newport	May 16, 1648, to May 22, 1649.
Richard Knight	Newport	May 22, 1649, to
Hugh Bewitt	Providence	May 18, 1652, to
Richard Knight	Newport	May 17, 1653, to May 22, 1655.
George Parker	Portsmouth	May 22, 1655; died in 1656.
Richard Knight	Newport	Oct. 11, 1656, to May 17, 1659.
James Rogers	Newport	May 17, 1659, to May 1, 1677.
Thomas Fry	E. Greenwich	May 1, 1677, to May 7, 1679.
Edmund Calverly	Warwick	May 7, 1679, to
Thomas Fry	E. Greenwich	May 4, 1681, to May 3, 1682.
Edmund Calverly	Warwick	May 3, 1682, to [Andros, 1686].
Thomas Fry	E. Greenwich	Feb. 26, 1689, to

The title of Sergeant seems to have been dropped and that of Sheriff adopted, though the duties of the officer remained the same as before.

SHERIFFS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
Thomas Townsend	Portsmouth	May 6, 1696, to
Jireh Bull	Kingstown	May 4, 1698, to May 3, 1699.
Thomas Mallett	Newport	May 3, 1699, to May 4, 1703.

ATTORNEYS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
John Easton	Newport	May 17, 1653, to May 16, 1654.
John Cranston	Newport	May 16, 1654, to May 26, 1656.
John Easton	Newport	May 20, 1656, to May 19, 1657.
John Greene, Jr.	Warwick	May 19, 1657, to May 22, 1660.
John Easton	Newport	May 22, 1660, to May 22, 1663.
John Sanford	Portsmouth	May 22, 1663, to May 4, 1664.
John Easton	Newport	May 4, 1664, to May 4, 1670.
John Sanford	Portsmouth	May 4, 1670, to May 3, 1671.
Joseph Torrey	Newport	May 3, 1671, to May 1, 1672.
John Easton	Newport	May 1, 1672, to May 6, 1674.
Peter Easton		May 6, 1674, to May 3, 1676.
Weston Clarke	Newport	May 3, 1676, to May 2, 1677.
Edward Richmond	Newport	May 2, 1677, to May 5, 1680.
Weston Clarke	Newport	May 5, 1680, to May 4, 1681.
Edmund Calverly	Warwick	May 4, 1681, to May 3, 1682.
John Pococke	Newport	May 3, 1682, to May 3, 1683.
Weston Clarke	Newport	May 2, 1683, to May 7, 1684.
John Pococke	Newport	May 7, 1684, to May 6, 1685.
Weston Clarke	Newport	May 6, 1685, to May 5, 1686.
John Williams		May 5, 1686, to [Andros, 1686].
John Pococke	Newport	May 7, 1690, to
John Smith		May 6, 1696, to

SOLICITORS.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
John Greene, Jr.	Warwick	May 22, 1655, to May 20, 1656.
Richard Bulgar		May 20, 1656, to May 19, 1657.
James Rogers	Newport	May 19, 1657, to May 22, 1660.
Richard Bulgar		May 22, 1660, to May 21, 1661.
Peter Tallman	Portsmouth	May 21, 1661, to May 22, 1662.
Richard Bulgar		May 22, 1662, to May 4, 1664.
Lawrence Turner	Newport	May 4, 1664, to May 3, 1665.
William Dyre	Newport	May 3, 1665, to May 1, 1667.
Edward Richmond	Newport	May 1, 1667, to May 1, 1668.
William Dyre	Newport	May 6, 1668, to May 5, 1669.
Edward Richmond	Newport	May 5, 1669, to May 3, 1671.
William Harris	Providence	May 3, 1671, to May 1, 1672.
Edward Richmond	Newport	May 1, 1672, to May 7, 1673.
Robert Williams	Providence	May 7, 1673, to May 1, 1678.
Edmund Calverlye	Warwick	May 1, 1678, to May 5, 1680.
Robert Williams	Providence	May 5, 1680, to May 4, 1681.
Edmund Calverly	Warwick	May 4, 1681, to May 3, 1682.
Richard Barnes	Newport	May 3, 1682, to May 7, 1684.
John Pococke	Newport	May 7, 1684, to

OFFICERS APPORTIONED TO EACH TOWN.

EAST GREENWICH. Incorporated Oct. 31, 1677.

Date.	GOVERNOR'S ASSISTANTS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1678		Sergt. Clement Weaver, Sergt. Thomas Dungin.
1679		John Heath, Sergt. Thomas Nicholls.
1680		John Heath, John Spencer.
1681		Thomas Dungin, John Sanford.
1682		John Heath, John Sanford.
1683		Clement Weaver, John Sanford.
1684		George Vaughan, Thomas Frye.
1685		Thomas Nicholls, Henry Mathewson.
1686		Thomas Nichols, John Sanford.
1687		
1688		[Government interrupted by Sir Edmund Andros.]
1689		Capt. Clement Weaver, Thomas Nicholls.
1690		Giles Pearce, Lieut. Samuel Bennett, Thomas Fry, Thomas Nicholls.
1691		
1692		
1693		
1694		
1695		
1696		John Spencer, Thomas Fry.
1697		
1698		Thomas Nichols, George Vaughan.
1699		
1700		John Spencer.

June 12th, 1678, John Spencer was chosen a Conservator of the Peace.

EAST GREENWICH.—ACT OF INCORPORATION.

Voted, wheras at the General Assembly held for the Collony, at Newport, in May last, it was ordered that a certaine tract of land in some Convenient place in the Narragansett country shall be laid forth into hundred acre shares with the house lots, for the accommodatinge of soe many of the inhabitants of this Collony as stand in need of land, and the Generall Assembly shall judge fit to be supplyed. In pursuance of said act of the Generall Assembly this present court doe enact and declare that the said tract of land be forthwith layd forth to containe five thousand acres, which shall be divided as followeth: five hundred acres to be laid in some place neare the sea, and as commodious as may be for a towne, which said five hundred acres shall be divided into fifty house lots, and the remainder of said five thousand acres, beinge four thousand five hundred acres, shall be divided into fifty eaqual shares or great divisions; and that each person hereafter named and admitted by this Assembly to have land in the said tract, shall have and enjoy to him and his heires and assigns forever, in manner and forme, and under the conditions and limitations hereinafter expressed, one of the said house lots and one great division, containing in the whole one hundred acres.

And further this Assembly do enact, order and declare, that the persons before named, that is to say, John Spencer, Thomas Nicolls, Sr., Clement Weaver, Henry Brightman, George Vaughan, John Weaver, Charles Macarty, Thomas Wood, Thomas Frye, Benjamin Griffin, Daniel Vaughan, Thomas Dungin, John Pearce Mason, Stephen Peckham, John Crandall, Henry Lilly, John Albro, Jr., Samuel Albro, Philip Long, Richard Knight, John Peckham, Thomas Peckham, William Clarke, Edward Lay, Edward Richmond, Edmund Calverly, John Heath, Robert Havens, John Strainge, Jr., John Parker, George Browne, Richard Barnes, Samson Balloo, Jonathan Devell, Benjamin Mowry, Joseph Mowry, William Wilbore, Jr., Gyles Pearce, James Batty, John Remington, Benjamin Gorton, Henry Dyse, John Knowles, Stephen Arnold, Jr., William Hawkins, John Sanford, John Gorton and John Houlden are the persons unto whom the said tract of land is granted, and who shall possess and enjoy the same, their heires and assigns, accordinge to the true intent and meaning of this present grant. And to the end that the said persons and their successors, and proprietors of the said land from time to time, may be in a better capacity to manage their public affaires, this Assembly doe enact and declare that the said plantation shall be a towne, by the name and title of East Greenwich, in his Majesty's Collony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, with all rights, libertys, and priviledges whatsoever unto a towne appertaininge; and that the said persons above mentioned, unto whom the said grant is made, are by the present Assembly and the authority made and admitted the freemen of the said towne, and they, or soe many of them as shall be then present, not being fewer than twelve on the said land are required and empowered to meet together upon the second Wednesday in April next, and constitute a towne meetinge, by electinge a Moderator, a Town Clerke, with such constables as to them shall seem requisite; and alsoe to choose two persons their Deputys to sitt in General Assembly, and two persons, one to serve on the Grand Jury and one on the Jury of tryals, in the General Court of Tryalls, and soe the like number and for the said services of the said Court from time to time.

And to the end that the said plantation may be speedily settled and improved accordinge to the end of this present court in the granting thereof: be it enacted and ordained that each person mentioned in this present grant shall, within one year after the publication thereof, make a settlement on his house lott by building a house fit and suitable for a habitation; and in case any person who hath any of the said house lotts shall neglect or refuse by himself, or his assignee to build accordingly, he shall forfeit both the house lott and greater division, to be disposed by any succeedinge General Assembly as they shall see cause.

And further, this Assembly doe enact and declare that if any person unto whom the said land is granted, by this present act, shall at any time within one and twenty years after the date thereof, sell, grant, make over or otherwise dispose of any of the land or lands hereby granted unto him, unto any other person interested in the said plantation, that then the said person or persons soe selling, or any other person or persons whatsoever without liberty had and obtained from the Generall Assembly, that then the said person or persons so selling or disposing of the land, shall lose all other lands whatever that he is possessed of in the said plantation, and alsoe the lands soe disposed of to be and remaine to this Collony, anything to the contrary thereof in this present act declared notwithstandinge. (See pages 587, 588, 589 and 590 of Volume II. Rhode Island Colonial Records.)

JAMESTOWN.		KINGSTOWN. Incorporated Oct. 28, 1674.	
Date.	REPRESENTATIVES.	Date.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1679	Ebenezer Slocum, Capt. John Foanes.	1679	
1680	Capt. John Foanes, Ensign Nicholas Carr.	1680	
1681	Ebenezer Slocum, Capt. John Foanes.	1681	
1682	Ebenezer Slocum, Oliver Arnold.	1682	[No Representatives received at the Court.]
1683	Ebenezer Slocum, Ephraim Morse.	1683	
1684	Ebenezer Slocum, Caleb Carr, Jr.	1684	
1685	Ebenezer Slocum, Nicholas Carr.	1685	
1686	Josiah Arnold, Joseph Morey.	1686	[Government interrupted by
1687	[Government interrupted	1687	Sir Edmund Andros.]
1688	by Sir Edmund Andros.]	1688	
1689		1689	
1690		1690	Thomas Gould, John Watson.
1691		1691	
1692		1692	
1693		1693	
1694		1694	
1695		1695	
1696	Ebenezer Slocum, Nicholas Carr.	1696	Andrew Willett, Lodowick Updike.
1697		1697	
1698	Joseph Morey, John Hull.	1698	Capt. John Foanes, Capt. Andrew Willett.
1699	Nicholas Carr, Joseph Morey.	1699	George Vaughan, Henry Straight.
1700		1700	Capt. Edward Greenman.

Act of Incorporation.—Voted, by the King's authority in this Assembly, it is approved the Generall Councills acts in obstructinge Connecticutt Collony from useinge jurisdiction in the Narragansett country, and the Councills establishing a towne shipp there, and the callinge it Kingstown, with liberty as hath been granted to New Shoreham. (See page 525, Volume II., Rhode Island Colonial Records.)

In 1678 Thomas Gould and John Greene were made Conservators of the Peace for Kings Towne, and Jireh Bull and Capt. John Foanes were appointed to the same office in 1683, with Daniel Vernon, as Town Clerk, Samuel Albro, Treasurer, Thomas Mumford, Henry Gardner, John Andrew and James Hasleton, Constables, and Job Jenine, Town Sergeant.

NEWPORT. Settled by the English in 1629.

Date.	GOVERNOR'S ASSISTANTS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1640	Nicholas Easton, John Coggshall	
1641	John Coggshall	
1642	Nicholas Easton, John Coggshall	
1643	Nicholas Easton, John Coggshall	
1644	Nicholas Easton, John Coggshall	
1645		
1646		
1647	William Coddington	
1648		William Dyer, Easton, John Clarke, James Weedan, James Barker, Joseph Clarke.
1649	John Clarke	
1650	John Clarke	
1651		
1652		
1653	Nicholas Easton	
1654	Edward Smith	Benedict Arnold, Richard Tew, John Coggshall, John Easton, William Lytherland, Thomas Gould.
1655	Benedict Arnold	Capt. John Cranston, Benedict Arnold, John Easton, Edward Smith, John Gould, Joseph Clarke, John Greene, Obadiah Holmes, Richard Knight, Henry Bull.
1656	John Coggshall	William Haviland, Obadiah Holmes, John Easton, Joseph Torrey, Peter Easton, Robert Griffin, Benedict Arnold, Richard Tew, John Richmond, Daniel Gould.
1657	Richard Tew	Benedict Arnold, John Easton, John Cranston, Richard Tew, Joseph Clarke, John Gould, John Greene.
1658	Joseph Clarke	Caleb Carr, Obadiah Holmes, Joseph Torrey, John Easton, John Crandall, Robert Griffin.
1659	Joseph Clarke	John Easton, Caleb Carr, John Crandall, Joseph Torrey, Edward Smith, William Weeden, Benedict Arnold.
1660	Benedict Arnold	Nicholas Easton, Richard Tew, Capt. John Cranston, John Easton, William Harris, John Greene, Peter Easton, Caleb Carr, John Sweet, Thomas Gould.
1661	Benedict Arnold	William Brenton, Benedict Arnold, Caleb Carr, John Easton, Joseph Torrey, William Jeffrey.
1662	Richard Tew	Benedict Arnold, William Dyer, John Gould, John Crandall, William Weeden, Joseph Torrey, George Gardiner, Caleb Carr.
1663	Richard Tew	Benedict Arnold, Richard Tew, Henry Timberlake, John Crandall, Edward Larken, Joseph Torrey, John Coggshall, William Brenton, John Easton, John Cranston.

1664	John Coggshall, James Barker	Richard Tew, John Gould, John Easton, Joseph Torrey, Caleb Carr, William Dyer, John Clarke.
1665	John Card, James Barker	John Clarke, John Card, Capt. John Cranston, Edward Smith, John Gould.
1666	Richard Tew, William Coddington	John Clarke, Nicholas Easton, Henry Bull, John Cranston, Joseph Torrey, William Dyer, Edward Smith, Thomas Harte.
1667	Peleg Sanford, John Easton	John Clarke, James Barker, William Reape, Capt. John Cranston, Peter Easton, Walter Clarke, John Coggshall, John Clarke, William Case, John Cowdall, Edward Thurston.
1668	Capt. Peleg Sanford, Capt. John Cranston, John Easton	John Clarke, Capt. John Cranston, Caleb Carr, Lt. Joseph Torrey, Joseph Clarke, Edward Greenman.
1669	Peleg Sanford, John Cranston	John Coggshall, Joseph Torrey, Caleb Carr, Edward Greenman, Joseph Clarke, James Barker.
1670	John Cranston, John Coggshall	John Coggshall, Caleb Carr, Joseph Torrey, Edward Greenman, Walter Clarke, Peleg Sanford, James Barker, Richard Bayley.
1671	John Cranston, John Coggshall	John Clarke, Caleb Carr, Peter Easton, Joseph Torrey, Richard Bayley, James Barker, Wm. Weeden.
1672	Francis Brindley, John Easton	Walter Clarke, Henry Bull, John Gould, Peter Easton, Edward Thurston, Weston Clarke, Daniel Gould.
1673	Daniel Gould, Walter Clarke, John Easton	Walter Clarke, Peter Easton, John Wood, Daniel Gould, John Gould, Henry Bull, Edward Thurston, Thomas Clifton, William Case, John Greene.
1674	Daniel Gould, Walter Clarke	Edward Thurston, John Wood, William Case, Peter Easton, Thomas Clifton, Henry Bull, Joseph Torrey, Caleb Carr, James Parker, William Weeden.
1675	Edward Thurston, Henry Bull	John Coggshall, William Case, Peter Easton, John Wood, Thomas Clifton, John Read.
1676	John Coggeshall, James Barker	
1677	James Barker, Peleg Sanford	
1678	James Barker, Capt. Peleg Sanford	Caleb Carr, Thomas Ward, Edward Richmond, John Greene, James Barker, Jr., John Rogers.
1679	Caleb Carr, Thomas Ward	Caleb Carr, Thomas Ward, Lt. Edward Richmond, Lt. John Greene, William Coddington, Ensign John Bliss.
1680	Caleb Carr, Thomas Ward	William Coddington, Peter Easton, Benedict Arnold, Henry Bull, Capt. John Greene, Benjamin Smith, John Potter.
1681	Caleb Carr, William Coddington	James Barker, Sr., Edward Thurston, Peter Easton, Henry Bull, Richard Dunn, Philip Smith.
1682	Caleb Carr, William Coddington	Lieut. John Bliss, Edward Greenman, John Woodman, Capt. Roger Goulding, Edward Thurston, Sr., John Holme.
1683	Caleb Carr, John Coggshall	James Barker, Sr., John Coggshall, Thomas Ward, Edward Thurston, Sr., Philip Smith, Nathaniel Coddington.
1684	Caleb Carr, John Coggeshall	James Barker, Sr., Edw'd Thurston, Sr., Thos. Ward, Walter Rubary, Philip Smith, John Woodman.
1685	Caleb Carr, Major John Coggeshall John Easton	James Barker, Sr., Edward Thurston, Sr., Thomas Ward, John Rodman, Nathaniel Coddington, Capt. Roger Goulding,
1686	John Coggeshall, Edward Thurston, John Easton	James Barker, Sr., Thomas Ward, Benedict Arnold, Edward Thurston, John Woodman, Nathaniel Coddington.
1687		[Government interrupted by Sir Edmund Andros.]

NEWPORT (Continued).

Date.	GOVERNOR'S ASSISTANTS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1688		
1689	Edward Thurston, John Easton	James Barker, Benedict Arnold, Henry Bull, Jonathan Holmes, Edward Thurston, Jr., John Wood.
1690	Edward Thurston, Benedict Arnold	James Barker, Jonathan Holmes, Philip Smith, Caleb Carr, John Tillinghast, John Wood.
1691	Caleb Carr, Benedict Arnold, Edward Thurston	Jonathan Holmes, Philip Smith, James Barker, Jr., John Easton, Jr., Nowell New, Lawrence Turner.
1692		
1693		
1694		
1695		
1696	James Barker	Capt. Jonathan Holmes, Capt. John Stanton, Jeremiah Clarke, William Peckham, Lieut. Thomas Weaver, Thomas Gould.
1697		
1698	Capt. James Barker, Capt. Nathaniel Coddington	Capt. Henry Tew, Capt. Jonathan Holmes, Jeremiah Clarke, William Peckham, William Weeden, John Easton, Jr.
1699	Capt. James Barker, Walter Clarke	Benedict Arnold, Nathaniel Sheffield, Isaac Martindale, Capt. Jonathan Holmes, Jeremiah Clarke, John Easton, Jr.
1700	Isaac Martindale	Jonathan Holmes, John Easton, Jr.

NEW SHOREHAM. Incorporated Nov. 6, 1672.

Indian name—Manissis.

Da	REPRESENTATIVES.
1665	James Sands and Thomas Terry were admitted to represent the interests of the people of Block Island, which in 1672 became the township of New Shoreham.
1674	
1675	
1676	
1677	
1678	Capt. John Sands.
1679	John Williams.
1680	John Sands.
1681	John Rathbone.
1682	James Rathbone.
1683	John Rathbone.
1684	John Rathbone.
1685	
1686	[Government interrupted by Sir Edmund Andros.]
1687	
1688	
1689	
1690	Capt. John Sands.
1691	
1692	
1693	
1694	
1695	
1696	Joshua Raymond.
1697	
1698	
1699	
1700	

ACTION OF THE COLONIAL COURT CONCERNING BLOCK ISLAND (SUBSEQUENTLY SHOREHAM).

March, 1664.

Resoulved by this Assembly, That the Governor and deputy Governor be desired to send to Block Island to declare vnto our friends the inhabitants therof, that they are vnder our care, and that they admitt not of any other to beare rule over them but the power of this Collony; and that James Sands, who is a freeman of this Collony, come in to the Governor or deputy Governor to take his ingagement as Constable, or Conservator of the peace theare; and that the most able and desearving men are warned in to the next Court in May, to be informed of their priviledge, and such to be free made of the Collony. (See Vol. II. page 32, Rhode Island Colonial Records.)

ACT OF INCORPORATION.

November 6th, 1672.

Voted, that the petition of the inhabitants of Block Island to this Court for their beinge granted the liberty and priviledge of a towneship, shall be adjitated.

Voted, fforasmuch as the inhabitants of Block Island, viz.: Mr. James Sands, Mr. Thomas Terry and others expressed in their paper, have presented their request to have granted and enacted by this Assembly, that they may have liberty of a towne, and like libertyes (according to the charter), with other townes in this Collony, and their reasons showed of their said request of a towneship, &c., and the said called Shoreham.

This Assembly have considered the said petition and weighed their reasons, and senceably see a great necessity of the preservation of his Majesties peace more fully than as yett is provided for on the said Block Island, with more conveniency and ease to the said inhabitants, they liveinge remote and beinge soe farr in the sea, cannot without great danger and charge accomplish their peace and safety but as aforesaid; and alsoe consideringe their numbers and quality as thought fitt by this Assembly, for such betrust and fitt to enjoy such liberty.

Therefore, bee it enacted and by this Assembly is enacted, that the said Mr. James Sands, Mr. Thomas Terry and the rest of the freemen on record expressed in their said paper read in this Assembly, shall have and hereby have towneship authority and liberties as followeth for the preservation of his Majesties peace. The said ffreemen of this his Majesties Collony (inhabitants of the said Block Island), shall upon the reception of this act (with all convenient speed) assemble themselves together in some convenient place on said Island, and then and there shall choose two of the said free men, able and well qualified for the preservation of his Majesties peace; the said two persons to be elected by the major part of such freemen as shall assemble at the said time and place. And beinge elected (as afore said), the two persons names shall be returned to the Governor and Deputy Governor, or either of them (in the absence of the other), who shall engage the said two persons elected upon their or either of their appearance, at Newport, or to be required by writt there to appeare, if they appeare not without writt, whose engadgement shall be accordinge to the tenure of the engadgement of other officers, consideringe their offices.

And that the said elected and engadged persons shall be called Wardens; the first that shall be elected shall be called head Warden, and the second elected Deputy Warden. Butt for all future Wardens soe elected shall have power as followeth, viz., when a new choyce is made of another head Warden immediately he shall be engadged by the Deputy Warden, and a new Deputy Warden beinge chosen shall be engadged by the head Warden last chosen, by the then election. Soe beinge elected and engadged shall be impowered as followeth, viz: shall have authority or either of them shall have authority to send forth writts in his Majesties name under their hands, to require the said freemen to meet upon all just occasions, and elect two for Deputys to sitt in the law makeinge Assembly of this his Majesties Collony when by writt required thereto, and Deputys to sitt in such Assemblys as are mentioned in the pattent and send them thereto; though by reason of winde, weather and distance by sea, writts should fayle to be sent to them to require them.

And by writt to require the said freemen to meete four times in the yeare for their said towne affaires, for the makinge of such order or bye lawes as may be needfull for theire better management of their affaires amonge them selves, accordinge to their constitution not opugninge the laws of his Majesties realme of England, his patent, nor the laws of this Colloney, agreeable thereto; and that the said Wardens or one of them require the said freemen to meete for the first of the said four meeteings as soone as convenient after they are engaged to theire said office, from which said meetinge shall begin the said yeare.

And at the said first meetinge of the said freemen of the said Island, the major part of them being met shall elect a Clerke, and shall provide a book or books as need shall require; and that the said Wardens or either of them in the absence of the other, shall engage the said Clerke to the faithfull performance of his office accordinge to the tenure thereof; and that the said Clerke record in the book or books of the acts of the freemen in their towne affaires as to lands and bounds thereof, all publications of marriages to bee returned to him by the publishers; all marriages, all births, all burials, all actions, to bee there commenced and the progress thereof.

And to make such returns to the Assembly or Court of Tryalls of this Collony as need shall require and the law injoyne such Clerks to performe, all and every other thinge pertaininge to the office of the Towne Clerke of this Collony, though not herein exprest.

And that the said freemen (the major part of them met) at the said first Court quarter meetinge, shall elect a Sergeant for the said freemen to meetings by the aforesaid writts, and to searve other writts; who shall bee engaged to the faithfull performance of his office accordinge to the tenure thereof, by the said Wardens or one of them.

And that the aforesaid freemen (the major part of them met) at the said first quarter meetinge shall elect a Constable or Constables if need require, two or more for the apprehension of the breakers of the peace, wanderinge persons, fellows, and to doe any other thinge appertaininge to the office of a Constable.

And that the said freemen at the said meetinge shall choose three wise honest men who shall be added to the two Wardens, for the Town Councill, to have like authority as other Towne Councills have.

PORTSMOUTH. Settled by the English in 1638.

Dtae.	GOVERNOR'S ASSISTANTS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1647	John Sanford	
1648	William Baulston	Capt. ——— Morris, John Tripp, George Lawton, William Almy, John Briggs, Samuel Wilbur, Jr.
1649	John Sanford	
1650	John Porter	
1651		
1652		
1653	Richard Borden	
1654	Richard Borden	William Baulston, Rich'd Borden, John Roome, Thos. Cornell, John Briggs, Wm. Hall, John Tripp.
1655	John Roome, William Baulston	William Baulston, John Roome, John Tripp, John Briggs, Thomas Lawton, Thomas Brownell.
1656	William Baulston	William Baulston, John Roome, Richard Borden, Philip Sherman, William Wodell, John Sanford, William Hall, John Babcock.
1657	William Baulston	William Almey, Richard Borden, William Freeborn, John Sanford, John Greene, Edward Greenman.
1658	William Baulston	Benedict Arnold, William Baulston, John Tripp, Henry Pearcy, John Almy, John Sanford.
1659	William Baulston	Benedict Arnold, William Baulston, Roger Williams, Joseph Clarke, Samuel Wilbur, John Sanford, John Briggs, John Roome, John Porter, James Babcock.
1660	William Baulston	John Porter, William Hall, Samuel Wilbur, Lieut. John Albro, Edward Fisher, John Sanford, Wm. Brenton, Benedict Arnold, Philip Taber, Richard Morris, William Baulston.
1661	William Baulston	William Baulston, John Roome, John Briggs, Thomas Brownell, Lieut. John Albro, John Tripp, Thomas Lawton, Peter Tollman.
1662	William Baulston	Peter Tollman, William Baulston, John Sanford, Robert Hazard, Francis Broyton, Thomas Green, John Tripp, Samuel Wilbur, Thomas Brownell, John Briggs.
1663	William Baulston	William Baulston, John Briggs, John Tripp, Samuel Wilbur, Thomas Brownell, John Sanford, William Almy, Lot Strange, William Woodall, Francis Broyton, William Hall, Philip Taber.
1664	William Baulston, John Sanford	John Briggs, Thomas Brownell, Thomas Cornell, Samuel Wilbur, Wm. Wodell, Joshua Coggshall, Lot Strange.
1665	William Baulston, Samuel Wilbur	Samuel Wilbur, John Briggs, Philip Sherman, John Sanford, George Lawton.
1666	William Baulston, Samuel Wilbur	John Sanford, Thomas Lawton, John Albro, John Anthoney, John Card, Joshua Coggshall, William Wodell, John Tripp.
1667	William Baulston, Samuel Wilbur	John Card, William Wodell, Wm. Hall, Robert Hazard, Philip Sherman, John Tripp, Edward Lay.
1668	William Baulston, Samuel Wilbur	William Hall, Lieut. John Albro, Joshua Coggshall, John Sanford, John Briggs, John Tripp.
1669	William Baulston, Joshua Coggshall	John Sanford, John Briggs, John Tripp, Lot Strange, Capt. Samuel Wilbur, William Wodell.

PORTSMOUTH (Continued).

Date.	GOVERNOR'S ASSISTANTS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1670	William Baulston, John Tripp	John Tripp, John Sanford, Lieut. John Albro, Thomas Cornell, Joshua Coggshall, Capt. Samuel Wilbur, Ensign Lot Strange, Robert Hazard.
1671	William Baulston, Lieut. John Albro	Thomas Cornell, William Smyton, Joshua Coggshall, John Sanford, John Tripp, George Lawton.
1672	William Baulston, Joshua Coggshall	William Wodell, William Hall, Edward Fisher, Anthony Emory, John Sanford, John Tripp, John Anthony, Lieut. William Codman.
1673	Joshua Coggshall, John Tripp	William Hall, William Wodell, William Codman, Robert Dennie, John Sanford, Edward Fisher, Adam Mott, John Borden.
1674	Joshua Coggshall, John Tripp	John Sanford, Lieut. William Codman, Ensign Lot Strange, William Wodell.
1675	Joshua Coggshall, John Tripp	Capt. John Albro, George Lawton, Gideon Freeborn, William Wodell.
1676	Joshua Coggshall, William Codman	
1677	Samuel Wilbur, Capt. John Albro	
1678	Samuel Wilbur, Capt. John Albro	John Sanford, Hugh Parsons, Lieut. William Corey, William Wilbur.
1679	Capt. John Albro, John Sanford	George Lawton, Lieut. William Corey, Lieut. Francis Brayton, Lieut. William Codman.
1680	Capt. John Albro, George Lawton	George Lawton, William Wodell, Capt. William Corey, John Borden.
1681	Maj. John Albro, George Lawton	Latham Clarke, William Wodell, Peleg Tripp, Arthur Cooke.
1682	William Codman, George Lawton	William Codman, Latham Clarke, Henry Brightman, William Wodell.
1683	Maj. John Albro, George Lawton	William Wodell, Major John Albro, Latham Clarke, Thomas Cornell, Thomas Greene, Sr.
1684	Maj. John Albro, George Lawton	William Wodell, Francis Brayton, Caleb Arnold, Robert Dennis.
1685	Maj. John Albro, George Lawton	Latham Clarke, Henry Brightman, John Coggshall, Joseph Nicholson.
1686	George Lawton, John Coggshall	William Wodell, John Coggshall, Peleg Tripp, Robert Hodgson.
1687		
1688		Government interrupted by Sir Edmund Andros.
1689	George Lawton	Latham Clarke.
1690	John Coggshall, George Lawton, Isaac Lawton	George Sisson, Gideon Freeborn, Henry Brightman, Robert Lawton.
1691	Robert Lawton, Henry Brightman	Henry Brightman, Latham Clarke, William Coggshall, John Keese.
1692	Henry Brightman	
1693		
1694		
1695	Henry Brightman	
1696	Joseph Sheffield	John Coggshall, Joseph Sheffield, William Corey, Isaac Lawton.

1697		
1698	Capt. Joseph Sheffield	Joseph Whipple, Latham Clarke, Isaac Lawton, Robert Fish, Robert Lawton.
1699	Capt. Joseph Sheffield	George Brownell, Benjamin Hall, Isaac Lawton, John Ward.
1700	Capt. Joseph Sheffield	John Borden.

PROVIDENCE. Settled by the English in 1636.

Date.	GOVERNOR'S ASSISTANTS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1647	Roger Williams	
1648	Roger Williams	Thomas Olney, Thomas Harris, Wm. Withenden, Hugh Bennett, Robert Williams, Gregory Dexter.
1649	Thomas Olney	
1650	William Field	
1651		Robert Williams, Thomas Harris, Hugh Bewit, William Wickenden, Thomas Olney, Gregory Dexter.
1652	Thomas Olney	Robert Williams, Gregory Dexter, Richard Waterman, Thomas Harris, William Wickenden, Hugh Bewitt, Thomas Hopkins, James Ashton, Thomas Angell, Henry Brown.
1653	Thomas Olney	Gregory Dexter, John Sayles, Arthur Fenner, William Wickenden, Thomas Angell, James Ashton.
1654	Thomas Olney, Thomas Harris	Thomas Harris, Gregory Dexter, John Taylor, William Wickenden, John Browne, Henry Browne, Henry Reddick.
1655	Thomas Olney	Robert Williams, William Wickenden, Thomas Harris, Arthur Fenner, Richard Waterman, John Sayles, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, William Field, Wm. Dyer, James Barker, Mathew West.
1656	Thomas Olney, William Field	Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, William Field, Harris, Waterman, Roberts, Hugh Benett, John Tripp.
1657	Arthur Fenner, Thomas Olney	Thomas Harris, John Sayles, Henry Bull, Thomas Walwin, Samuel Bennet, Hugh Bewitt, John Smith, Thomas Olney, William Field, William Carpenter, James Sweet, Edward Enman.
1658	William Field, Roger Williams	Roger Williams, William Field, Thomas Olney, Richard Waterman, Roger Morey, James Ashton.
1659	William Field, Roger Williams	William Field, Thomas Olney, John Sayles, Arthur Fenner, Thomas Hopkins, James Ashton, Roger Williams, William Carpenter, Zachem Rhodes, John Smith.
1660	William Field, William Harris	William Brenton, William Field, Benedict Arnold, Arthur Fenner, William Carpenter, Thomas Hopkins, William Harris, John Fenner, Joseph Torrey.
1661	William Field, Arthur Fenner	William Field, William Arnold, Thomas Harris, Sr., Thomas Roberts, Zachery Rhodes, James Barker, Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, Joseph Torrey, Philip Taber, John Anthoney.

PROVIDENCE (Continued).

Date.	GOVERNOR'S ASSISTANTS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1662	William Field, Thomas Olney	William Field, Arthur Fenner, Thomas Olney, Thomas Hains, Sr., William Harris, William Carpenter, Zachery Rhodes.
1663	William Field, Roger Williams	William Field, Thomas Olney, William Carpenter, Thomas Harris, Arthur Fenner, James Ashton, Zachery Rhodes, William Harris, Edward Thurston, Joseph Torrey, Richard Tew.
1664	William Field, Roger Williams	Gregory Dexter, Zachery Rhodes, John Throgmorton, William Carpenter, Arthur Fenner, William Wickenden.
1665	Arther Fenner, William Carpenter	John Throgmorton, Thomas Olney.
1666	Thomas Olney, Sr., William Carpenter	John Throgmorton, Wm. Harris, Thos. Harrris, Edw'd Enman, Lt. John Whipple, Wm. Wickenden.
1667	Wm. Carpenter, Wm. Harris, Arthur Fenner	Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, Sr., Stephen Arnold, John Throckmorton, Anthony Evernden, Thomas Hopkins, Shadrach Manton.
1668	William Carpenter, William Harris	John Throckmorton, Samuel Bennett, Edward Enman, Nathaniel Waterman, Anthony Everenden, Shadrach Manton.
1669	Wm. Carpenter, Wm. Harris, Thomas Olney, Jr.	John Sayles, Shadrach Manton, James Barker, John Whipple.
1670	Roger Williams, Thomas Olney, Wm. Carpenter	John Throgmorton, Thomas Harris, Capt. Arthur Fenner, Thomas Olney, Sr., Thomas Roberts.
1671	Roger Williams, William Carpenter, Thomas Harris	Thomas Olney, Sr., John Sayles, Shadrach Manton, Ephraim Carpenter, John Throckmorton, Anthony Everden, Stephen Arnold, Thomas Clemance, Thomas Roberts.
1672	Arthur Fenner, Thomas Harris	Arthur Fenner, Thomas Arnold, Edward Enman, Thomas Hopkins, William Harris, Samuel Reape, Pardon Tillinghast, Thomas Borden.
1673	William Harris, Thomas Harris	John Throckmorton, William Harris, Laura Wilkinson, Anthony Evernden, John Lapham, William Austin, Thomas Harris, Tollera Harris.
1674	William Harris, Thomas Harris, Sr.	John Whipple, Sr., Stephen Arnold, John Sayles, James Barker.
1675	Thomas Harris	Tolleration Harris, Edward Smith, William Austin, Valentine Whitman.
1676	William Harris, Capt. Arthur Fenner	
1677	John Whipple, Jr., Stephen Arnold	
1678	John Whipple, Jr., Stephen Arnold	Edward Enman, Samuel Bennitt, Thomas Arnold, William Haukins, Jr.
1679	John Whipple, Jr., Capt. Arthur Fenner, Stephen Arnold	Capt. Arthur Fenner, William Carpenter, Richard Arnold.
1680	Capt. Arthur Fenner, Stephen Arnold	John Thornton, Pardon Tillinghast, James Mathewson, Edward Smith.
1681	Capt. Arthur Fenner, Joseph Jencks	John Whipple, Jr., Richard Arnold, Nathaniel Waterman, Thomas Harris, Jr.

1682	Capt. Arthur Fenner, Richard Arnold	Thomas Harris, Jr., Edward Smith, Thomas Arnold, John Whipple, Jr.
1683	Capt. Arthur Fenner, Richard Arnold	Thomas Field, Thomas Arnold, Thomas Fenner, Alexander Bolcum.
1684	Capt. Arthur Fenner, Richard Arnold	Stephen Arnold, John Whipple, Jr., Henry Brown, Epenetus Olney.
1685	Capt. Arthur Fenner, Richard Arnold	Stephen Arnold, Sr., Thomas Field, Valentine Whitman, Thomas Harris, Jr.
1686	Capt. Arthur Fenner, Richard Arnold	Valentine Whitman, John Whipple, Epenetus Olney, John Angell.
1687		
1688		Government interrupted by Sir Edmund Andros.
1689	Joseph Jencks	James Barker.
1690	Joseph Jencks, Stephen Arnold	Stephen Arnold, Pardon Tillinghast, Lieut. John Dexter, Gideon Crawford.
1691	Joseph Jencks	Thomas Harris, Samuel Whipple, Thomas Fenner, Joseph Jencks, Jr.
1692		
1693		
1694		
1695		
1696	Joseph Jencks, Stephen Arnold	Thomas Olney, Richard Arnold, John Sprague, Lieut. John Dexter.
1697		
1698	Capt.Richard Arnold, Joseph Williams	Joseph Williams, Richard Arnold, James Angell.
1699	Capt.Richard Arnold, Joseph Williams	Jonathan Sprague, Elisha Arnold, John Wilkinson, Peleg Rhodes.
1700	Joseph Williams	Jonathan Sprague, Joseph Jencks, Jr.

WARWICK.

Date.	GOVERNOR'S ASSISTANTS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1647	Randall Holden	
1648	John Smith	John Smith, Ezekiel Holman, John Warner, Robert Potter, Christopher Holmes, Peter Green.
1649	Samuel Gorton	
1650	James Weeks	
1651		Samuel Gorton, John Weeks, John Greene, Jr., John Smith, Robert Potter, Stukely Westcott, Ezekiel Holman, John Townsend, Richard Townsend, Walter Todd.
1652	Samuel Gorton	Ezekiel Holman, Stukely Westcott, John Townsend, Richard Townsend, Walter Todd, John Greene, Jr., Samuel Gorton, John Weeks, John Smith, John Greene, Sr., Randall Holden, Robert Potter.

WARWICK (Continued).

Date.	GOVERNOR'S ASSISTANTS.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1653	Stukely Westcott	Ezekiel Holman, Stukely Westcott, John Townsend, Walter Todd, Richard Townsend, John Greene, Jr., Henry Townsend, James Sweet, John Cooke.
1654	Randall Holden	John Greene, Sr., Randall Holden, Ezekiel Holman, John Greene, Jr., John Townsend, Richard Townsend.
1655	Randall Holden	John Greene, Sr., Stukely Westcott, Ezekiel Holman, John Greene, Jr., Richard Harcutt, Christopher Hanxhurst, Robert Potter, Randall Holden.
1656	John Weeks	John Greene, Sr., Ezekiel Holman, Walter Todd, John Weeks, John Greene, Jr., Samuel Gorton, Richard Bulgar, John Sanford.
1657	Randall Holden	John Greene, Sr., Randall Holden, Samuel Gorton, John Weeks, John Greene, Jr., Walter Todd, Peter Greene.
1658	Randall Holden	Randall Holden, Samuel Gorton, John Weeks, John Greene, Jr., Ezekiel Holman, John Smith.
1659	Randall Holden	Randall Holden, John Smith, Samuel Gorton, John Greene, Richard Carder, Richard Townsend, Ezekiel Holman, James Sweet, Robert Westcott.
1660	John Greene	Randall Holden, Samuel Gorton, John Smith, John Greene, John Weeks, Richard Carder, Stukely Westcott.
1661	John Greene	John Smith, John Weeks, John Greene, James Greene, William Dyer, Sr., Peter Tallman, John Potter, Thomas Brownell.
1662	John Greene	John Smith, John Greene, John Weeks, Samuel Gorton, Randall Holden, James Greene.
1663	John Greene	John Greene, Samuel Gorton, Randall Holden, John Weeks, James Greene, Richard Carder, Walter Todd, Edmund Calverly.
1664	Randall Holden, Walter Todd	John Weeks, Sr., Walter Todd, Edmund Calverly, Richard Carder.
1665	John Greene, Randall Holden	Samuel Gorton, John Weeks, Richard Carder, Edmund Calverly, James Greene.
1666	Benjamin Smith, Capt. John Greene	Samuel Gorton, Capt. Randall Holden, John Weeks, Edmund Calverly.
1667	Capt. John Greene, Benjamin Smith	John Weeks, Richard Carder, James Greene, Edmund Caverly, Capt. Randall Holden, Thomas Greene, John Potter.
1668	Capt. John Greene, Benjamin Smith	John Weeks, Richard Carder, James Greene, Edmund Caverly.
1669	Capt. John Greene, Benjamin Smith	Capt. Randall Holden, Richard Carder, Thomas Greene, Edmund Caverly, Tobias Saunders, James Weeks.
1670	Capt. John Greene, James Greene	Capt. Randall Holden, James Greene, Richard Carder, Edmund Caverly, Stephen Wilcox, Job Almy, Amos Westcott, Samuel Stafford, Thomas Greene.

1671	Capt. John Greene, Benjamin Smith	Benjamin Smith, Stukely Westcott, Walter Todd, Richard Carder, Amos Westcott, John Weeks, Edmund Caverly, Job Almy, Randall Holden.
1672	Capt. John Greene, Benjamin Smith	Capt Randall Holden, Richard Carder, Thomas Greene, John Potter, John Weeks, James Greene, Eleazer Collins.
1673	Walter Todd, Job Almy	Capt. Randall Holden, Richard Carder, James Greene, Edmund Caverly, John Weeks, Benjamin Smith, Eliza Collins, Thomas Stafford.
1674	Job Almy, Samuel Stafford	Capt. John Greene, James Greene, Thomas Greene, Richard Carder, Samuel Stafford, Benjamin Smith, John Warner.
1675	Benjamin Smith, Benjamin Barton	Capt. Randall Holden, Capt. John Greene, John Weeks, James Greene.
1676	Capt. Rand'l Holden, Sam'l Gorton, Jr.	
1677	Capt. John Greene, Samuel Gorton, Jr.	Capt. John Greene.
1678	Samuel Gorton, Thomas Greene	Walter Todd, Thomas Greene, Eliza Collins, John Cardor.
1679	Capt. Samuel Gorton, Thomas Greene	Edmund Caverly, Lieut. Benjamin Barton, Samuel Stafford, John Warner.
1680	Capt. Sam'l Gorton, Capt. John Greene	Randall Holden, Robert Burdick.
1681	Capt. Sam'l Gorton, Capt. John Greene	Thomas Greene, Benjamin Barton, Moses Lippitt, Knowles.
1682	Capt. Sam'l Gorton, Capt. John Greene	Benjamin Smith, Abiah Carpenter, Samuel Stafford, John Low.
1683	Capt. John Greene, Benjamin Barton	Isreal Arnold, John Potter, John Warner.
1684	Major John Greene, Thomas Greene	Benjamin Smith, Thomas Greene, Samuel Gorton, Moses Lippitt.
1685	Samuel Gorton, Benjamin Barton	James, Greene, Sr., Benjamin Smith, Benjamin Barton, John Warner.
1686	Major John Greene, Samuel Stafford	Randall Holden, James Greene, Sr., Capt. Benjamin Gorton, Samuel Stafford.
1687		Government interrupted by Sir Edmund Andros.
1688		
1689	Benjamin Smith, Major John Greene	James Greene, Peter Greene, John Warner, Israel Arnold.
1690	Benjamin Smith	Benjamin Barton, Samuel Stafford, Roger Burlingham, Moses Lippitt.
1691	Benjamin Smith	Randall Holden, Samuel Gorton, Isreal Arnold, Peter Greene,
1692		
1693		
1694		
1695		
1696	Benjamin Smith	Benjamin Barton, John Carder, James Greene, Jr., Randall Holden.
1697		
1698	Benjamin Smith	Peter Greene, James Carder, Moses Lippitt, Thomas Greene, Jr.
1699	Benjamin Barton	Randall Holden, Isreal Arnold, Job Greene, Moses Lippitt.
1700	Benjamin Smith, Benjamin Barton	Randall Holden.

WESTERLY. Incorporated May, 1669.

Date.	Governor's Assistants.	REPRESENTATIVES.
1670		Stephen Wilcox, John Maxon, John Crandall.
1671		John Crandall, Tobias Saunders.
1672		Tobias Saunders, Stephen Wilcox.
1673		
1674		
1675		
1676		
1677		
1678		
1679		Joseph Jencks.
1680		Tobias Saunders, Henry Tew, Edward Thurston.
1681		Tobias Saunders, Jeffrey Champlin.
1682		Jeffrey Champlin, John Babcock.
1683		Tobias Saunders, Robert Burdick.
1684		Jeffrey Champlin, John Babcock.
1685		Jeffrey Champlin, Robert Burdick.
1686		Jeffrey Champlin, John Maxon.
1687		[Government interrupted by Sir Edmund Andros.]
1688		
1689		John Maxon.
1690		Tobias Saunders, William Champlin.
1691		Capt. William Champlin, Henry Hall.
1692		
1693		
1694		
1695		
1696		Capt. William Champlin, Nicholas Cotterell.
1697	Capt. Jeffrey Champlin	
1698	Capt. Jeffrey Champlin	Capt. William Champlin, Joseph Clarke.
1699	Capt. Jeffrey Champlin	Capt. William Champlin, Peter Crandall.
1700	Capt. Jeffrey Champlin	Capt. Wm. Champlin, Jos. Clarke, Lt. Peter Crandall.

ACT OF INCORPORATION.

This Court taking notice of the returne by the Committee to wit: Mr. John Easton, Mr. Benjamin Smith, James Greene, Edward Smith, Caleb Carr and William Weeden in reference to the petition or desire of the people inhabitting at Musquamacott and Pawcatucke, in the Kings Province, to be made a towneshipp, it being and lying within this jurisdiction, as by his Majestyes Letters Pattents it may appear, and considering the power by his Majestye given to this Assembly to order and settle townes, cityes and corporations, within this said jurisdiction, as shall seem meet; and seeing there doth alsoe appeare good evidence of the trust and good affection of the said people vnto his Majestyes Government established in this Collony, and being also sensibell that the said inhabitants have suffered in much vindicating the same, and are a competent number to carry on the affaires there as in condition of a towneship. Bee it therefore enacted by this Assembly, and by the authority thereof, that the said inhabitants of Musquamcott being seated adjoyning to Pawcatucke, alias Narragansett or Norrogansitt river on the west part, and boundary of this Collony, and within that part thereof knowne by the name of the King's Province aforesaid, to wit: Mr. John Crandall, Mr. Tobias Sanders, and all such others as now are or hereafter shall be legally admitted as freemen and inhabitants in the said place called Musquamcott, &c., shall be knowne and called by the name of Westerly, and shall be reputed and deemed the fifth towne in this Collony; and shall have vse and enjoy all such priviledges, and exercise all such methods and formes for the well ordering their towne affaires as any other towne in this Collony may now vse and exercise; and they shall have liberty to elect and send two Deputyes, to sitt and act in the General Assemblys of this Collony from time to time, and are enjoyned to choose and send to the General Court of Trialls one grand juryman, and one for the Jury of triarls from time to time. (See pages 250 and 251, Vol. II. R. I. Colonial Records.)

MILITARY LISTS.

1642—1700.

MAJOR COMMANDANTS.

While the Militia of the Colony constituted one Regiment.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
John Cranston	Newport	April 11, 1679, to May 7, 1679.
Peleg Sanford	Newport	May 7, 1679, to May 5, 1680.
John Albro	Portsmouth	May 5, 1680, to May 2, 1683.

While the Militia were divided into two Regiments.

The Island Regiment.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
John Coggeshall	Newport	May 2, 1683, to May 6, 1685.
Roger Goulding	Newport	May 6, 1685, to
John Bliss	Newport	May 6, 1696, to May 3, 1698.
Samuel Cranston	Newport	May 3, 1698, to May 1, 1700.
Henry Tew	Newport	May 1, 1700, to May 5, 1702.

The Main Land Regiment.

Name.	Residence.	Term of Service.
John Greene	Warwick	May 2, 1683, to May 3, 1698.
William Hopkins		May 3, 1698, to May 3, 1699.
John Dexter	Providence	May 3, 1699, to May 1, 1706.

MILITIA COMPANIES.

Where Located.	Rank of Officers.	Names of Officers.	Date of Commission.	Date of Discharge.	Cause of Discharge.
East Greenwich—	Captains—	Clement Weaver	 168		
		Thomas Fry			
	Lieutenant—	Samuel Bennett			
Jamestown—	Captains—	John Foanes			
		Thomas Paine			
	Lieutenant—	Nicholas Carr	August 2, 1692		
	Ensigns—	Nicholas Carr	 167	August 2, 1692	Promotion.
		George Cooke	August 2, 1692		
Kingstown—	Captains—	Andrew Willett			
		Edward Greenman			
		Jeffrey Champlain	 169		
	Lieutenant—	Thomas Eldridge	 169		
	Ensign—	John Eldridge	 169		
Newport—	Captains—	Robert Jeffreys	March 17, 1642		
		Jeremiah Clarke	March, 1644		
		John Cranston		April 11, 1676	Promoted to Major.
		John Greene			
		Roger Goulding		May 6, 1685	Promoted to Major.
		Henry Tew		May 3, 1699	Promoted to Major.
	Lieutenants—	Jeremiah Clarke	March 17, 1642	March, 1644	Promoted to Captain.
		Joseph Torrey	 166		
		Edward Richmond	 167		
		John Greene	 168	 1680	Promoted to Captain.
		John Bliss			
		Thomas Weaver			
	Ensigns—	..... Smith	March 17, 1642	March, 1644	Promoted to Lieut.
		George Gardiner	 1644		
		John Bliss		 168	Promoted to Lieut.
		James Barker			
		Weston Clarke			
New Shoreham—	Captain—	John Sands			

Portsmouth—	Captains—	Richard Morris	March 17, 1642		
		John Sanford	166		
		Samuel Wilbur	Sept., 1669		
		John Albro	167	May 5, 1680	Promoted to Major.
		William Corey	1680		
		John Sheffield			
	Lieutenants—	William Baulston	March 17, 1642		
		John Sanford	March, 1644	166	Promoted to Captain.
		John Albro	165	167	Promoted to Captain.
		William Codman	167		
		Francis Brayton	167		
		Latham Clarke			
		William Corey	167	1680	Promoted to Captain.
	Ensigns—	Thomas Cornell	March 17, 1642		
		Lot Strange	Sept. 1669		
Providence—	Captains—	Thomas Hains	166		
		Arthur Fenner	166		
		Roger Willlams	167		
		Andrew Edmunds	167		
		John Dexter	1698	May 3, 1699	Promoted to Major.
	Lieutenants—	John Whipple	166		
		John Dexter	169	1698	Promoted to Captain.
Warwick—	Captains—	Randall Holden	166	May 1, 1706	Promoted to Major.
		John Greene	166	May 2, 1683	Promoted to Major.
		Samuel Gorton			
		Benjamin Gorton			
		Edmund Calverly			
		Peter Greene			
	Lieutenants—	Edmund Calverly		1676	Promoted to Captain.
		Benjamin Barton			
		James Carder			
Westerly—	Captains—	Jeffrey Champlin			
		William Champlin			
		James Babcock			
	Lieutenant—	Peter Crandall			

Military Laws and Orders.

1647, May.

It is ordered that there is free Libertie granted for the free Inhabitants of ye Province (if they will) to erect an Artillery Garden, and those that are desirious to advance the Art Military, shall have freedom to exercise themselves therein, and to agree of their forme, and choose their officers as they shall agree among themselves.

It is ordered, that all ye Inhabitants in each Towne shall choose their Military Officers from among themselves on the first Tuesday after the 12th of March; and that eight severall times in the yeare, the Bands of each plantation or Towne, shall, openlie in the field be exercised and disciplined by their Commanders and Officers in the months of May, August, January and February excepted; and on the first Monday of ye other months, all the Train Bands to make their personal appearances completely armed, to attend their colors, by 8 o'clock in the Morning, at the second beate of ye Drum; and if any appear not they shall forfeit and pay five shillings into the hands of the Clark of ye Band; and if any shall come defective in his Armes or furniture, he shall forfeit and pay ye sum of twelve pence, after the Town Council have caused him to be supplied; and that all men who shall come and remaine ye space of twenty days shall be liable to ye injunction of this order; Provided, herdsmen, lightermen and such as be left of necessity at Farmes, shall pay two shillings and sixpence for every dayes absence. And that the two Chief officers in each Towne, to witt: one of the Commonweale, and the other of the Band upon the exhibition of the complaint by ye Clark (which shall be within three dayes after the fault committed), shall judge and determine of ye reasons of the excuses who upon the hearing thereof shall determine whether every such person shall pay five shillings, two shillings and six pence, or nothing; and according as they find any defective, shall give their warrants to ye Clark to distrane their Goods if they shall refuse to pay what is ordered.

And if the Clarke shall neglect to gather up what is ordered, he shall forfeit and pay so much into the hands of the Captain, the next training day.

And that all the fines and forfeitures shall be employed to the use and service of the Band.

And the Towne Councils shall have power to cause those which are defective in armes to be supplied in an equal way according to estate and strength.

And if any of ye Traine Band after his appearance shall refuse or neglect the command of his Captain, to be exercised and disciplined he shall forfeit as much as if he had not appeared.

And that the Town Council shall order the power of the Military Officers within the Towne, and in all cases of concerne ye whole the President and ye foure assistants, and ye Captains of every Band shall be the Councill of Warr; that if any of the Officers of ye Band be at any time left out they shall beare Armes again for ye Constitution of our place will not beare the contrary; that every Inhabitant of the Island above sixteen or under sixty yeares of age shall always be provided of a Musket, one pound of powder, twenty bullets, and two fadom of Match, with sword, rest, bandaleers all completely furnished.

It is ordered, that in regard of ye many incursions that we are subject vnto, and that an Alarum for ye giving notice thereof is necessary when occassion is offered. It is agreed that this form be observed, Vidg't: Three Muskets distinctly discharged, and a Herauld appointed to go speedilie threw the Towne and crie Alarum! Alarum!; and the Drum beate incessantly upon which all to repair (upon forfeiture as the Town Councill shall order) unto the Town House ther to receive information of the Town Councill what is farther to be done.

It is ordered and agreed that if any person or persons shall sell, give, deliver or any otherwayes convey any powder, shott, lead, gunn, pistoll, sword, dagger, halberd or pike to the Indians that are or may prove offensive to this Colonie, or any member thereof, he or they, for the first offence shall forfelt ye sum of five pounds; and for his second offence, offending in the same kind, and being lawfully convicted, shall forfeit ten pounds; half to the State, and half to him that will sew for it, and no wager of Law by any means to be allowed to the offender.

And it is further ordered, that if any person shall mend or repaire their Guns or he shall forfeit the same penaltie.

1650, May 23d.

It is ordered that Captaine Richard Morris, George Blisse, James Badcock, Peter Busserole, William Havens and Gabriel Hick, all excuses sett aparte shall mende and make all lockes, stockes and pieces that by order from the warden of each Towne shall be from any of the inhabitants thearof presented to them, for a just and suitable satisfaction in hand payed without delay under the penaltie of ten pounds, to be levied by distraint from the head officer to the use of the sayd Towne's milittia.

It is ordered that all men that have gunns and pieces to mend, and have need to have them mended for their present defence, shall forthwith according to order carrie those pieces to mende upon paine of forferting ten shillings a piece, which shall be levied by distraint from the head officer of the Towne to the use of the sayed Towne's militia.

The Towne of Providence shall have in its magazine one barrell of good powder, five hundred pounds of leade, six pikes, and six muskets all in good case and fit for service.

The Towne of Portsmouth shall have in its magazine two barrells of good powder, one thousand weight of leade, twelve pikes and eighteen muskets, all in good case and fit for service.

The Towne of Newport shall have in its magazine three barrells of good powder, one thousand weight of leade, twelve pikes and twentie foure muskets all in good case and fit for service.

The Towne of Warwick shall have in its magazine one barrell of good powder, five hundred weight of leade, six pikes and six muskets all in good case and fitt for service; and all these magazines shall be thus compleately furnished by the last day of the month called August next ensuinge, under the penaltie of ten pounds sterling for each default therein, upon sufficient information of the default by virtue of a warrant from under the President's hande, the Generall Sarjeant shall take it by distraint and forthwith returne it into the publicke Treasurie.

1665, May.

The Assembly taking into consideration the great defect in training, occasioned by the remissnes of some vnder the pretence of the burden of training soe often as eight dayes in the yeare, and other complaining of the great inequality in that the poorest being vnable to spare wherewith to maintaine armes and amunition, as powder, &c., yett are forced by law to beare armes as well as the most able; to redresse which grevances it is enacted and declared that the sixe dayes only in the yeare be ordered, and are hearby ordered for the military exercise in training, which shall be dilligently attended to in each respective towne upon penalty that each Captain or in his absence the Leftenant of each towne shall be fined in case he call not the listed souldiers together by warrant, to make choyce of Captaine and other officers milletary, (at such time and in some sort as it is by a law made May 4th, 1664, it is provided) the summe of ten pound stearling to the Generall Treasury, to be by law recovered by the said Treasurer for the Collony; as alsoe fortye shillings for each defect in calling the said company together to traine on each of the training dayes hereafter appointed, or refusing then to exercise them in training; and the dayes prefired for the exercise of training are yearly to be the last Monday in May, the first Monday in September, the first Monday in November, the last Monday in March and the last Monday in Aprill. And for the incouradgement of the meaner sort, there shall be allowed yearly nine shillings in currant pay to or for each soldiare listed in the traine band, to be duely payed and discounted yearly by the Clarke or Treasurer of the traine band at the Captain's discretion for the repairing of armes, &c.; and the said nine shillings yearly to be payed and cleared by or before the last Monday in March, and delivered or ordered to such parents and masters as find armes and amunition (as they must doe) for their sones and sarvants that are listable, which are to be listed and to traine; as alsoe to such house holders or other men that find themselves armes and traine in their owne persones; which all men from sixteene years of age to sixtye yeares old are hearby required to doe both masters, parents, sones, sarvents, and others, excepting such as are in publicke office or are by former lawes exempted; and for every defecte in not duely attending the trainings, each one listed soe deficient, shall for every dayes defect pay three shillings fine, to be levied by distraint on the partyes goods, or on the goods of the master or mistress or parents of such sones or sarvents as are defective; and to the end the fines may be levied more certainly, the same course is to be taken to take the same as was ordered for the former fines in the said law made the 4th of May, 1664, and returned to the Clarke of the band for suply of drumes, collers and holbords, &c., at the discretion of the Captaine, Leftenant and Ensigne for the

company; and that care be taken to gather all former fines; as alsoe the judging of other defects in that sort to be left to the Counsell, &c., as by the said law of May 4th, 1664, is expressed, and for the raysing the aforesaid allowance of nine shillings a yeare for each souldier that is or shall be listed, each towne shall in a towne meeting yearly before the first Munday in November, choose a convenient number of men, and authorize them to make a rate vpon each one ratable within the precinckes of the towne with as much equality as may be according to each ones estate therein being; and shall take care for the levying of the same by distraint in case of none paying, that in time appointed by such as the majistrates in each towne shall be by warrant authorized to gather the same with five shillings on the pound over and above for distraining, to be for the vse of hee or they that distraine it, and the sum soe distrained to be returned to the Clarke at or before the five and twentyeth day of December, yearly; and the order for apprizing, redeeming and selling distringesses, and returning the overpulse to the first owners formerly in vse to be observed by such as distraine as alsoe offesetting with or for each persone the nine shillings before allowed in case there be in the pertickelar rate soe much as and what either rate is short is to be made vp and payed to each or for each person as abovesaid.

And as for choosing the Captaine and other military officers, every one that is eighteene yeares old or more, and hath taken the oath or engagement of alegiance shall vote if they please therein though not freemen, intending only the officers soe chosen are only for the military exercise of training, there be power by the Charter with the Generall Assembly, or in the intervalls of the Generall Assembly, then with the Governor and Counsell, &c., in extreordinary cases to take care of and order the militia as they find necessary for defence and safetye of the whole collony.

And the aforesaid order, however differing from former lawes or orders of this Collony consearning training or wherein it doth differ is to be observed and confirmed by the authority of this Assembly, any law or clause in any former law to the contrary hearof notwithstanding; alwayes provided, that other rules in the former law of May the 4th, &c., not contrary to this present law shall be observed.

1667.

Whereas the Generall Assembly, sitting in July last past, and taking into their serious consideration the necessity of raysing a troope of horse in Rhode Island, did then by the power of the Charter granted to this Collony by his sacred Majesty, enact, order and betrust the Governor and Councill of the sayd Island to raise a troope of horse; in pursuance of which authority and order the Governor and Councill meeting vpon the 24th of July last past, did conceive it to bee most requisitt to lay the foundation in a voluntary way and therefore by the power committed to them did nominate, choose and appoint Mr. Peleg Sanford, Captaine of the troope to be so raysed, and Mr. John Almye, Lieftenant, who were to give notice for their assembling and incorporating into snch a body, and to make their appearance before the Governor and Councill, this present 10th of August, 1667.

Then appeared before the Govenor by and vnder (authoritie of) the Captain, Mr. Peleg Sanford and Lt. Mr. John Almy, who were deputed and appointed the commanders of the troope of horse vpon the Island, and the commanders being chosen by the Governor and Councill according to the Generall Assembly's act and the Charters authority, wee the underwritten do subscribe as in obediente to the foresayd authority and do approve of the choyce of our Captaine and Lieftanant to the full as witness our hands.

These following listed themselves:

The Governor, a horse, furniture and rider.

Mr. Baulston, the like	James Barber, Jr.,
Mr. Samuel Wilbur, the like	John Easton, Jr.
Mr. Wm. Reape, the like	William Smyton,
Henry Dyre,	Francis Brayton,
John Sanford,	Wm. Briggs,
Joseph Holdes,	David Leake,
Nathl Johnson,	Hugh Parsons,
Ralph Earle, Sr.,	Thomas Briggs,
Joseph Wellington.	Samuell Albro,

The commission granted to the Captaine and Leiftenant of the troope.

To Mr. Peleg Sanford; You being chosen Captaine of the troope of horse in this Iland, called Rhode Island, in the Collony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations,

by the Governor and Councill, according to the Charter and Generall Court order, and being accepted by the full approbation of the troop appearing before the Governor and Councill the 10th of August, 1667; These are therefore in his Majestys name Charles the 2d, King of England, Scotland, ffraunce and Ireland, with the dominions and territories thereto belonging, do require you and alsoe impower you to mannage and discipline the sayd troope according to your best skill and understanding; at and vpon such dayes and times as you shall think fitt or find expedient not exceedinge six times in the yeare, except extraordinary occasion shall present, and then by order from the Governor or Governor and Councill, you and your troope to be in readiness also if invasion or endanger of surprize by his Majestyes enemyes, bee or likely to bee, you are forthwith to mount your troope, and give your vtmost abilitie and strength to defend, make resistance and oppose; and alwayes and at all times, especially in time of danger, to be attent and observante of such orders, directions and instructions, as you shall receive from the Governor or Governor and Councill; and in so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge as to all and singular the premises, Given vnder our hands, with seale of the Councill, this 10th of August, 1667.

William Brenton, Govenor.
William Baulston, Assistant.
William Reape, Assistant.
Samuel Willbure, Assistant.

The like commission was by the Governor and Councill vnder the hands and seale of the Councill, to Mr. John Almye, as Lieftenant to Captaine Peleg Sanford, of the troope, thus and as aforesaid rayzed joyntly by the Iland called Rhode Island.

Arthur Fenner, Assistant,
John Greene, Assistant.

1669, August 26th.

The Councill takeing into consideration an information formerly given vnto them by Mr. William Baulston, Generall Assistant, that there are noe military officers chosen for the towne of Portsmouth, by reason of the decease of the late Captaine; and alsoe foreseeing of what consequence it is, that prouision bee forthwith made in that behalfe, especially considering the present fears of the country; doe therefore order and ordaine that the said Mr. William Baulston, Assistant, bee heerby required and authorized to issue out warrants vnder his hand, directed to such person or persons as hee shall thinke fitt to warne all persons of the towne of Portsmouth that are capable to vote in the election of military officers to appeare at the vsual place in the said towne on the first Munday in September next, at nine of the clock in the morning, then and there to make choice of their said officers accordingly; and Mr. Baulston is alsoe desired to signifie vnto the said towne that the Councill doe hope and expect that they will proceed to the said choice, or otherwayes they will force the Councill to impose officers vpon them which they earnestly desire they may not bee constrained to doe; and a copy of this order vnder the seale of the Councill shall bee Mr. Baulston's warrant in this behalfe.

PROFESSIONAL LISTS.

1636—1700.

CLERGYMEN.

Name of Town.	Name of Clergyman.	When Settled.	When Dismissed.	Cause of Dismissal, or Place of Removal.
Newport—	Robert Lenthal	 1640		
	John Clarke			
	..... Lockyer	about 1698		
New Shoreham—	Samuel Niles	March, 1700		Braintree.
Providence—	Roger Williams	 1636	 1683	Death.
	Wm. Blackstone		May 26, 1675	Death.

Note.—Lenthal and Lockyer were Episcopal Clergymen, and Clarke a Baptist. A Quaker meeting was established at Newport in or before 1676, and that form of worship had existed there from about 1643. A second Baptist church was organized in 1656. William Blackstone resided within the limits of Plymouth Colony, but the proof is reasonably conclusive that for a time he preached in Providence, R. I.

PHYSICIANS.

Where Located.	Name.	Term of Practice.
Newport—	John Clarke	From 16.., to Death, April 20, 1676.
	John Cranston	March, 1664, to Death, March 12, 1680.
New Shoreham—	Sarah Sands	

March, 1664.

Wheras the Court have taken notice of the great blessing of God on the good endevers of Captayne John Cranston of Newport, both in phissicke and chirgery, to the great comfort of such as have had occasion to prove his skill and practice, &c. The Court doe therfore vnanimously enacte and declare that the said Captayne John Cranston is lycenced and commistioned to adminester phissicke and practice chirurgery throughout this whole Collony, and is by this Court styled and recorded Doctor of phissicke and chirurgery, by the authority of this Collony.—*Rhode Island Colonial Records.* Vol. iii. p. 33.

CORRECTIONS.

Page 11. Daniel *Cole*, instead of Daniel "Doane" was Town Clerk of Eastham 1676 to 1703.
Page 94. In 2d line under the cut, for "July" read *August* 8.
Page 119. Cranston's term of service as Governor ended *March* 12, 1680, instead of "May 5."
Page 141. Cranston's term of service as Major began April 11, 1676, instead of "1679."

INDEX.

Abbott, 75, 102
Abell, 28, 35, 37, 107
Adams, 24, 33, 45, 76
Addey, 76
Advard, 74
Aimes (Ames), 40, 42, 53, 75
Albro, 124, 125, 131, 132, 141, 143, 146
Alden, 4, 41, 42, 43, 53, 54, 71, 75, 90, 98
Allen, 8, 9, 12, 17, 19, 27, 28, 30, 35, 40, 41, 47, 52, 53, 73, 74, 88, 99, 107
Allerton, 4
Almy, 131, 136, 137, 146, 147
Andrews (Andrew), 31, 36, 42, 53, 75, 111, 125
Andros, 3, 6, 11, &c.
Angell, 133, 135
Angier, 111
Annable, 8, 51, 52, 73, 88
Anthoney, 131, 132, 133
Armitage, 12
Armstrong, 76
Arnold, 43, 46, 54, 71, 73, 111, 112, 119, 124–128, 131, 133–135, 137
Ashton, 133, 134
Atkins, 10, 18, 76
Atwood, 4, 48, 76
Austin, 36, 134
Awashouks, 93

Babbett, 36
Babcock, 131, 138, 143, 445
Bacon, 4, 8, 9, 17, 22, 40, 73
Bagley, 107
Bailey, 26
Baker, 15, 17, 20, 71, 76, 112
Balloo, 124
Bangs, 10, 11, 18, 21, 56, 68, 76
Bantum, 105
Barber, 146
Barden, 76
Barker, 9, 43, 44, 53, 54, 55, 59, 76, 95, 99, 113, 120, 126, 127, 128, 133, 134, 135, 142
Barlow, 12, 13
Barnes, 30, 50, 56, 57, 59, 76, 84, 122, 124
Barrell, 59
Barrett, 52, 75
Barstow, 52, 58, 59, 98, 99
Bartlett, 42, 43, 50, 57, 60, 71, 76
Barton, 137, 143
Bartrum, 33
Bassett, 4, 13–15, 20, 21, 40–42, 53, 75, 105, 108
Batty, 124
Baulston, 131, 132, 143, 145, 147
Bayley, 127
Beamont, 74
Beare, 55, 76
Bearse, 17, 73
Bease, 44
Bedle, 44, 55, 60
Beetes, 73
Bennett, 47, 123, 133, 134, 142
Bent, 45
Berry, 74
Besbeech, 41
Bessey, 19, 73
Bewyt (Bewitt), 12, 121, 133
Biddle, 53, 76, 84
Biel, 76
Billington, 76, 84
Bird, 58
Bisbee, 45, 46, 55, 58, 60, 74
Bishop, 54, 76
Blacke, 13, 73
Blackmer, 73,
Blackmore, 68
Blackstone, 151
Blackwell, 13, 19
Blagrove, 33
Bletsoe, 24
Blinman, 112
Bliss, 29, 34, 35, 127, 141, 142, 145
Blossom, 73
Blush, 8, 9, 17, 73
Boardman, 15, 19, 73, 84
Bobbett, 75
Bodfish, 19, 73
Bolcum, 135
Bonney, 41, 53, 54, 75
Bonum, 57, 76
Boomer, 26
Booth, 58
Borden, 121, 131–134
Boreman, 73, 74
Bosworth, 30, 33, 35
Bourne, 8, 9, 12, 13, 14, 17, 19, 44, 45, 46, 55, 58, 60, 73, 76, 98, 99
Bowen, 27, 30, 34, 35
Bower, 48
Bradford, 3, 4, 6, 42, 44, 50, 53, 56, 57, 72, 73, 76, 97
Branch, 45
Brayton, 132, 143, 146
Brazeel, 107
Brelles, 74
Brenton, 119, 120, 126, 131, 147
Brett, 40, 41, 53, 75, 98
Brewster, 6, 41, 43, 53, 54, 75, 84, 88
Brick, 76
Bridges, 101
Briggs, 19, 25, 33, 34, 51, 52, 58, 74, 131, 146
Bright, 107
Brightman, 124, 132
Brindley, 127
Brooke, 44
Brooks, 28, 29, 30, 35, 52, 55, 58, 70, 76
Brough, 76
Brown, 4, 11, 28, 30, 34, 35, 70, 75, 76, 85, 90, 95, 124, 133, 135
Brownell, 27, 34, 70, 131, 133, 136
Broyton, 131
Bryan, 75, 76
Bryant, 20, 36, 42, 49, 50, 51, 52, 57, 58, 74
Buck, 51, 52, 74, 101
Buckland, 27
Buckley, 75
Buett, 19
Bulgar, 122, 136
Bulkley, 112
Bull, 119, 121, 125–128, 133
Bullock, 29, 38
Bumpus, 46, 75
Bundy, 76, 88
Burdick, 137, 138
Burge, 96
Burgess, 12, 13, 19, 20, 73, 88
Burlingham, 137
Burmen, 17
Burne, 44
Burrows, 44, 88
Bursell, 20, 74
Bursley, 8, 73
Burstall, 74
Burt, 31, 36, 38
Burton, 23, 24
Busserole, 145
Butler, 19, 73, 99
Butterworth, 28, 34, 35, 38, 107
Byfield, 23, 24, 33, 69, 102, 113
Byram, 40, 41, 53
Byrd, 51, 74

Callee, 107
Calverly, 121, 122, 124, 136, 137, 143
Card, 127, 131
Carder, 136, 137, 143
Caree, 107
Carey, 24, 33, 37, 40, 41, 53
Carner, 45
Carpenter, 27, 28, 29, 34, 35, 38, 107, 133, 134, 137
Carr, 119, 121, 125–128, 138, 142
Carver, 3, 6, 55, 75
Case, 31, 36, 75, 127
Casely, 8
Casley, 73
Caswell, 75
Chadwell, 13, 19, 73
Chaffee, 29, 30, 35
Chambers, 51, 58, 74, 75
Champlain (Champlin), 138, 142, 143
Chandler, 41, 43, 54, 75, 88
Chapman, 76
Chase, 14, 20, 26, 34, 74, 88
Chauncey, 74, 112, 113
Checkett, 51
Chichester, 75
Child, 17
Chillingsworth, 44, 55, 75
Chipman, 9, 17
Chittenden, 51, 52, 59, 60, 72, 74, 93, 97, 98
Church, 23, 24, 26, 27, 37, 42, 52, 53, 56, 70, 76, 84, 103, 105
Churchell (Churchill), 50, 76
Clapp, 51, 52
Clarke, 3, 20, 42, 49, 50, 53, 54, 56, 57, 73, 75, 76, 84, 88, 101, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 126, 127, 128, 131, 132, 138, 142, 143, 151
Clay, 74
Clausen, 26
Clemance, 134
Clemes, 74
Clifton, 34, 127

Clough, 84
Cobb, 8, 21, 22, 36, 47, 73, 88
Coddington, 119, 120, 126-128
Codman, 132, 143
Coggen (Coggin), 73, 75, 88
Coggshall, 119, 120, 121, 126, 127, 131, 132, 141
Cole, 10, 14, 18, 21, 30, 35, 48, 56, 57, 59, 70, 73, 74, 76, 84, 89, 152
Coleman, 51, 74, 99
Collamore, 44, 51, 52, 58, 74
Collier, 4, 5, 6, 59, 85, 87
Collins, 137
Combe, 30, 49, 57
Combs, 47, 59
Cooke, 10, 11, 17, 18, 21, 25, 37, 48, 49, 56, 75, 76, 84, 88, 111, 136, 142
Coop, 8
Cooper, 8, 27-29, 34, 35, 73, 98
Corbett, 24, 33
Corey, 132, 143
Cornell, 25, 131, 132, 143
Cotterell, 138
Cotton, 111, 112
Covell, 76
Cowdall, 127
Crabtree, 35
Crandall, 124, 126, 138, 143
Cranston, 119, 120, 122, 126, 127, 141, 142, 151, 152
Crawford, 135
Crips, 76
Crispe, 10, 17
Crocker, 8, 9, 17, 21, 45, 55, 73, 88
Crosby, 111
Crossman, 36, 99, 107
Crow, 14, 20, 49, 50, 57, 74, 76
Crucker, 46
Cudworth, 3, 4, 8, 51, 58, 60, 72, 73, 74, 95 97, 100, 102
Cupowo, 107
Curtis, 33, 51, 52, 58, 74, 107
Cushing, 39, 52, 58, 60, 108, 112, 113
Cushman, 50, 56, 57, 74, 76
Cutbert, 76, 88

Damon, (Daman), 50, 52, 58, 60 74, 101
Darbie, 20
Danforth, 111-113
Davis, 8, 17, 73, 74, 107
Deane, 31, 32 36, 75, 99
Delano (Deleno), 25, 43, 54, 70, 75, 84
Dennie, 132
Dennis, 20, 22, 74, 132
Derby, 74
Devell, 124
Dexter, 12, 13, 19, 21, 22, 69, 96, 119, 133, 134, 135, 141, 143
Dillingham, 13, 19, 69, 73
Dimmock, 8, 9, 17, 20, 68, 73, 85, 88
Dingley, 19, 44, 45, 55, 75
Doane, 10, 11, 17, 18, 21, 22, 48, 59, 76, 152
Doggett, 24, 27, 28, 35, 38, 45, 46, 55, 60
Doten, 50, 57
Dotey (Doty), 68, 76
Doughey, 45
Doughtey, 58
Draton, 75
Dungin, 123, 124
Dunham, 10, 39, 47-50, 56, 57, 76
Dunn, 127
Dunster, 112
Duvoll, 27
Dwelly, 58, 101
Dyre, 120, 126, 127, 133, 146
Dyse, 124

Eames, 40, 44-46, 53, 60, 72, 93
Earle, 25, 33, 34, 146
Easton, 119-122, 126-128, 138, 146
Eaton, 76
Eddenden, 51, 59, 74
Eddy, 0, 35, 56, 76, 107
Edge, 74
Edson, 40, 41, 53, 98
Edwards, 76
Edmonds, 105, 143
Eldred, 15, 20, 76
Eldridge, 142
Ellis, 19, 21, 57, 68, 73, 107
Elmes (Elms), 51, 58
Elsee, 74
Emory, 132
Enman, 133, 134
Ensign, 52, 54, 58, 74
Estabrook, 30, 35
Evans, 75
Evernden, 134
Ewell, 17, 51, 73, 84

Falland, 14, 74
Fallon, 20
Fallowell, 49, 56, 76
Farneseed, 75
Farwell, 75
Faunce, 50, 57, 76
Feak, 12, 73
Fenner, 133-135, 143, 147
Field, 40, 41, 133-135
Finney, 8, 9, 17, 48, 49, 56, 57, 60, 76
Fish, 13, 19, 73, 133
Fisher, 107, 131, 132
Fitch, 28, 29, 34
Fitzrandle, 73
Flaune, 74
Foanes, 125, 142
Ford, 24, 33, 45, 46, 55, 72, 75
Foster, 45, 46, 51, 55, 58, 74, 84, 88, 113
Foxwell, 73, 88
Freeborn, 131, 132
Freeman, 4, 6, 10-14, 18, 19, 22, 68, 73, 85, 94, 98
Fry, 121, 123, 124, 142
Fuller, 4, 17, 28, 29, 35, 47, 51, 68, 74, 76, 86, 93-96, 88, 99, 112, 113

Gage, 20
Gallup (Gallop), 36, 75, 107
Gannett, 52, 53, 58, 59, 74, 75
Gardiner, 26, 34, 108, 125, 126, 142
Garden, 107
Garratt (Garrett), 74, 101
Gaunt, 12, 22, 73
Gibbs, 13, 19, 69, 73
Gilbert, 31, 32, 36, 74, 75
Gilson, 84
Gingell, 75
Glass, 43, 54, 74, 76
Godfrey, 75
Goodspeed, 73
Goole, 75
Gorame, 89, 107
Gorham, 9, 16, 17, 20, 33, 44, 76
Gorton, 84, 124, 135, 136, 137, 143
Gorum, 95, 97
Gould, 125-128
Goulder, 76
Goulding, 141, 142
Grant, 19
Grause, 74
Gray, 49, 50, 56, 57, 74, 76
Greene, 76, 92, 120, 122, 125-127, 131, 132, 135-138, 141-143, 147
Greenfield, 73, 88
Greenman, 125, 127, 131, 142
Griffin, 124, 126
Grome, 76

Hack, 107
Hadaway, 75

Haile, 75, 88
Hailestowe, 75
Hains, 134, 143
Hall, 8, 15, 16, 20, 31, 32, 36, 53, 73, 75, 88, 107, 131, 132, 133, 138
Hallett, 13, 15, 16, 17, 20, 58, 74
Halley, 108
Hamlen (Hamblin), 8, 17, 73
Hammond, 12, 13, 15, 68, 74
Hanbury, 76, 89
Hanford, 74
Hanxhurst, 136
Harcutt, 136
Harding, 10, 75
Harlow, 43, 49, 50, 56, 57, 60
Harman, 76, 88
Harris, 53, 60, 75, 122, 133-135
Hart, 75, 107, 127
Hartub, 75
Harvey, 31, 32, 36, 38, 75, 95, 98, 99
Haskins, 107
Hasleton, 125
Hatch, 21, 51, 52, 58, 68, 73, 74, 88, 101
Hathaway, 25, 26, 32-34, 37
Hatherly, 4, 60, 84, 85, 90, 91
Havens, 124, 145
Haviland, 126
Hawes, 14-16, 20, 22, 41, 53, 69, 98
Hawkins, 124, 134
Hayden, 75
Hayman, 24
Hayward, 25, 30, 35, 39, 40-42, 53, 59, 60, 71, 74-76, 84
Hazard, 131, 132
Head, 26, 27
Heath, 123, 124
Hedge, 14-16, 68, 94
Hewitt, 45, 99
Hews, 51, 58, 74
Hicks (Hick), 10, 25, 49, 76, 145
Higgins, 10, 11, 18, 68, 76
Higginson, 10, 18
Hill, 84, 88
Hillier, 75
Hillyerd, 107
Hinckley, 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 17, 22, 73, 98, 102, 113
Hix, 18, 33, 38
Hoar, 14, 31, 32, 36, 74, 75, 92, 93, 113
Hodges, 31, 32, 36, 75, 76, 88
Hodgson, 132
Holbrook, 52
Holden, 121, 124, 135-137, 143
Holdes, 146
Hollett, 51
Holloway, 19, 36, 75, 76, 84, 107
Holly, 12, 19, 73
Holman, 76, 84, 135, 136
Holmes (Holme), 34, 43, 45, 46, 54, 57, 72, 74, 76, 84, 112, 121, 126-128, 135
Hooke, 111
Hopkins, 4, 17, 18, 76, 84, 133, 134, 141
Hoskins, 47, 76
House, 60
Howell, 76
Howes (Howe) 14-16, 20, 22, 68, 74, 98
Howland, 4, 17, 24, 26, 37, 45, 47-50, 53, 54, 56, 57, 59, 68, 69, 75, 76, 84, 98
Huckens, 8, 9, 17, 21, 22, 73, 93, 96, 98
Hudson, 54
Hull, 8, 9, 14, 74, 125
Hunt, 27-29, 34, 35, 38, 42, 53, 54, 70, 71, 75, 95
Hunter, 105
Hussey, 75
Hust (Hurst), 48, 56, 76
Hyland, 74

Ide, 34, 35
Ingraham, 33, 35
Irish, 34, 47, 75, 84

Jackson, 49, 50, 57, 60, 73, 101
Jacob, 107
Jeckewot, 107
Jeffrey (Jeffreys), 126, 142
Jencks, 134, 135, 138
Jenine, 125
Jenkine, 76
Jenkins, 17-19, 48, 51, 52, 58-60, 74, 76, 84, 88, 98, 99
Jenney, 4, 48, 57, 76, 84
Johnson, 51, 58, 73, 88, 146
Jones, 33, 35, 76, 88, 99, 107
Jordan (Jordon), 57, 76
Joyce, 14, 15, 20, 74

Keane, 55
Keese, 132
Keine, 45
Keith 49, 112
Kempton, 48, 49, 51, 58, 74, 76
Kendrick, 28, 34, 35, 74
Kennerick, 51, 84
Kent, 25
Kerby, 73, 76
King, 26, 41, 45, 52, 58, 74, 76
Knap (Knapp), 32, 75
Knight, 121, 124, 126
Knott, 12
Knowles, 18, 76, 92, 124, 137

Lapham, 74, 134
Larkin, 126
Latham, 40, 44, 53, 76
Launder, 19, 73, 76
Lawrence, 75, 76
Lawton, 131-133
La , 124, 131
Leach, 53
Leake, 146
Lee, 76, 111
Lenner, 75
Lenthal, 151
Leonard, 23, 32, 36, 37, 71, 95, 108
Lettice (Lettis), 49, 57, 76
Leverett, 92
Leverick, 111
Lewis (Lewes), 8, 17, 30, 33, 35, 51, 58, 73, 74, 76
Lillye, 76, 88, 124
Lincon, 99
Lindall, 75
Linnett, 73
Lippitt, 137
Litchfield, 73
Little, 45, 46, 55, 72, 76, 102, 104, 107, 108
Lockyer, 151
Long, 124
Lothrop (Laythrop), 4, 7-9, 17, 21, 22, 40, 53, 68, 73, 98, 99, 107, 108 111
Low, 137
Lucas, 50, 107
Lumbert (Lumberd), 9, 17, 21, 68, 73, 88
Lumpkin, 14, 20, 74
Luse, 74
Luther, 30, 35, 70, 107
Lytherland, 120, 126

Macarty, 124
Macey, 23, 31, 32, 36, 70, 71, 75
Macomber, 36, 45, 46, 55, 60, 75
Makepeace, 26, 34
Mallett, 121
nn, 35
nton, 134
rchant, 14, 60
low, 49
tin, 27, 30, 34, 35
Martindale, 128
Mason, 74, 124
Mathews, 14, 15, 20, 74
Mathewson, 123, 134
Maxon, 138
Mayfield, 36
Maynard, 53, 75
Mayo, 10, 18, 73, 111
Mead, 33
Mendall, 84
Meredith, 107
Merrick, 18, 22, 42, 53, 54, 75
Merritt, 51, 58, 60, 74
Mighill, 112
Miller, 15, 16, 20-22, 28, 34, 35, 47, 56, 98. 111
Mitchell, 25, 53, 54, 70, 75
Moate, 88
Moore, 74
More, 14
Morey, 125, 133
Morris, 131, 143, 145
Morse, 125
Morton, 3, 39, 47-50, 56, 57, 59, 60, 72, 76, 93, 97, 98
Moses, 56
Mote, 74
Mott, 132
Mowry, 124
Mulford, 11
Mullins, 75
Mumford, 125
Murphy, 59
Myles, 111

Naighbore, 9
Nash, 5, 53, 71, 75, 84, 86, 88, 89
Nelson, 47, 56, 76
New, 128
Newland, 12, 19, 21, 68, 91, 107
Newman, 28, 34, 35, 38, 111
Nichols, 52, 73, 123, 124
Nicholson, 74, 132
Nickerson, 15, 20
Niles, 151
Ninnegrett, 93
Nolman, 99
Norcutt, 74
Norman, 74
Northcoate, 88
Northy, 99
Nye, 13, 19

Oldham, 43, 75
Oliver, 24
Olney, 133-135
Ormsbee (Ormsby), 29, 107
Otis, 52

Packard, 59, 71
Packer, 40, 53
Paddock, 36. 48, 76
Paddy, 48, 56, 76, 84, 91
Pagett. 35
Pakes, 74
Palmer, 14, 20, 25, 27, 29, 33, 34, 68, 74, 85, 88
Parker, 9, 31, 37, 51, 60, 74, 75, 121, 124, 127
Parsons, 132, 146
Partridge, 41, 43, 53, 54, 75, 112, 121
Paul, 36, 37, 75
Paybodie, 23, 42, 43, 60
Payne, 10, 11, 14, 18, 27-29, 33-35, 37, 74, 98, 142
Peabodie, 26, 54, 75
Peakes, 52, 58
Pearce (Pearse), 73, 74, 76, 123, 124
Pearcy, 131
Peckham, 124, 128
Peirce (Peirse), 52, 54, 58, 59, 75, 95, 98
Peck, 23, 28, 29, 34, 35, 70, 107
Pelham, 6
Pellum, 34
Perram, 28
Perrin, 28, 34, 35
Perry, 13, 19, 28, 35, 52, 58, 74, 75, 107
Petcock (Pitcock), 51, 58
Phillips, 36, 45, 55, 75, 84, 107
Pincen, 52
Pinchen, 51
Pittney, 75
Pitts, 31, 36, 75
Pococke, 122
Poole, 31, 70, 75, 90
Pope, 23, 25, 33, 48, 56, 70, 76, 84
Porter, 131
Potter, 127, 135, 136, 137
Powell, 46, 55, 75
Pratt, 48, 57, 60, 76
Prence, 3, 4, 6, 76, 84, 85, 87, 89, 90
Presbury, 73
Presland, 84
Price, 107
Prichett, 74
Prior, 75
Prowtey, 101
Pullen, 24
Pumshot, 107
Purchase, 31, 71, 75
Purdaine, 37
Pursnall, 13
Putle, 76
Pynchon, 58
Pynson, 74

Querk, 107

Ramsden, 76
Rance, 99
Randall, 58, 74
Ransom, 57
Rathbone, 129
Raulins (Rawlins), 51, 58, 74
Raymond, 129
Read (Reade), 26-29, 34, 35, 37, 51, 74, 75, 127
Reape, 127, 134, 146, 147
Redway (Readway), 34
Reddick, 133
Redding, 84
Remington, 124
Renell, 76
Rew, 36, 37, 75
Reynolds, 24, 33, 69
Reynor, 76, 112
Rhodes, 133, 134
Ricard, 56
Richard, 49
Richmond, 26, 27, 32, 36, 37, 70, 98, 122, 124, 127, 142
Rickard, 49, 50, 59
Rickett, 48, 56, 76
Rider, 20, 22, 57, 74, 88
Ring, 48, 50, 56, 57, 76
Ripley, 107
Robbins, 75
Roberts, 18, 75, 76, 133, 134
Robinson, 8, 11, 17, 21, 22, 24, 33, 36, 51, 58, 74, 84, 88, 107
Rodman, 127
Rogers, 10, 24, 33, 37, 41, 42, 44, 45, 53, 54, 68, 74, 75, 121, 122, 127
Ronam, 107
Roome, 131
Rouse, 27, 34, 44, 45, 55, 75, 99
Rowley, 8, 17, 73
Royle, 76
Rubary, 127
Russell, 25, 33, 43, 44, 51, 52, 54, 73, 74, 76, 88, 111
Ryder, 15, 69

Sabine, 27-29, 34, 35, 107

Saffin, 24, 33, 104, 113
Salisbury, 35
Sampson, 33, 42, 43, 53, 54, 60, 75, 84
Sands, 129, 130, 142, 151
Sanford, 70, 102, 119-124, 126, 127, 131, 132, 141, 143, 146, 147
Sattley, 51
Saunders, 29, 33, 75, 88, 136, 138
Saunderson, 73
Savage, 16
Savery, 76
Sawyer, 45
Saxton, 112
Sayles, 133, 134
Scudder, 17, 73
Seabury, 42, 43, 54, 113
Sears, 15, 16, 20, 69, 74
Sedgwicke, 92
Severance, 20
Seward, 75,
Sharp, 34
Shaw, 17, 25, 38, 54, 57, 73, 76, 88
Sheffield, 128, 132, 133, 143
Shelley, 8, 73
Sheperson, 107
Shercliffe, 76
Sherman, 33, 45, 46, 53-55, 75, 76, 120, 131
Shove, 111
Shreeve, 76
Shurtley, 49
Shurtliff, 50, 56
Sillis, 51, 58, 59
Silvester, 44, 45, 52, 55, 58, 59, 72, 107
Simmons, 34, 37, 43, 54, 75
Sisson, 25, 33, 132
Skiff (Skeff), 7, 12, 13, 19, 21, 22, 73, 104, 108
Slocum, 36, 75, 125
Smalley, 10, 18, 76
Smith, 4, 10, 17, 24, 27-29, 31-34, 36-38, 70, 73, 76, 92, 98, 99, 105, 107, 108, 111, 112, 119, 122, 126-128, 133, 135-138, 142
Smyton, 132, 146
Snell, 40
Snow, 10, 11, 18, 22, 44-46, 55, 56, 60, 68, 76, 98, 107
Soule, 25, 41, 42, 53, 54, 75, 84, 108
Souther, 3, 76, 86
Southerne, 84
Southwood, 76
Southworth, 4, 26, 41-43, 49, 50, 53, 56, 57, 59, 70-72, 75, 92, 94, 98, 105
Sparrow, 7, 10, 11, 18, 22, 48, 56, 57, 60, 68, 76, 95, 98, 102, 104
Spencer, 123, 124
Spooner, 33, 56, 76
Sprague, 3, 39, 42, 45, 46, 53-55, 59, 75, 108, 135
Stacy, 36, 75
Stafford, 137
Standish, 4, 41-43, 53, 54, 71, 72, 75, 84-87, 90-93, 98
Stanford, 30
Stanton, 128
Starr, 53, 74, 75, 113
Stedman, 51, 74
Stephen, 73
Stetson (Studson), 51, 52, 58, 72, 74, 93, 97, 98, 100, 105, 107
Stevens, 32
Steward, 18
Stockbridge, 51, 52, 58, 74, 101, 102
Stockman, 58
Stoer, 33
Straight, 125
Strange, 124, 131, 132, 143
Street, 75, 111
Strong, 36
Stronge, 31, 75
Sturgis, 14-16, 20, 21, 74
Sturtevant, 49, 50, 56, 76
Sutton, 51, 52, 58, 72, 74
Sweet, 126, 133, 136
Swift, 13, 19, 21, 73
Symkins, 73, 74, 88
Symons, 74

Taber, 14, 25, 33, 69, 131
Taft, 33
Talbutt, 102
Tallman, 122, 136
Tanner, 30, 35
Tarte, 74
Taylor, 15, 20, 22, 74, 133
Temple, 74
Templar, 14, 17, 20
Terry, 26, 70, 129, 130
Tew, 126, 127, 134, 138, 141, 142
Thacher, 14-16, 20-22, 42, 43, 68, 74, 85, 88, 104
Thomas, 4, 39, 44-47, 55, 56, 59, 71, 72, 75, 84-86, 98, 107
Thompson, 9, 17, 47, 48, 56, 76, 88, 95, 108
Thornton, 36, 111, 134
Thrasher, 36, 75
Throckmorton, 134
Thurston, 34, 76, 127, 128, 134, 138
Thurburrow, 30, 33, 35
Throop, 17, 24, 33
Ticknor, 52, 58
Tilden, 32, 44, 52, 55, 58, 72, 74
Till, 74
Tilly, 73, 74, 76
Tillson, 57, 76
Tilton, 74
Tinkham, 47, 50, 56, 57, 76
Tillinghast, 128, 134, 135
Timberlake, 126
Tisdale (Tisdall), 26, 31, 32, 34, 36, 41, 75, 94
Titus, 27-29, 34, 35
Tobey, 13, 19, 22, 98
Tocry, 34
Todd, 135-137
Tollman, 137
Tom, 107
Tompkins, 40, 75
Torrey, 51, 52, 60, 72, 107, 120, 122, 126, 127, 133, 134, 142
Toute, 74, 88
Townsend, 121, 135, 136
Tracy, 41-43, 54, 71
Traintor, 107
Trask, 107
Treat, 111
Tripp, 25, 31, 70, 131-133
Trouant, 44, 53, 75
Trumble, 75
Tubbs, 43, 54, 75, 84
Tucker, 33
Tuells, 107
Tupper, 12-14, 19, 22, 68, 73
Turner, 12, 19, 36, 51-53, 58, 60, 73-75, 88, 101, 113, 122, 128
Tutusk, 107
Twiney, 10
Twining, 18, 74, 88

Umpatune, 107
Updike, 125

Vassall, 72, 74, 85
Vaughn, 44, 47, 56, 59, 123-125
Vernon, 125
Vinall, 52, 58
Vincent, 12, 13, 15
Vinton, 40
Vixon, 10, 18
Vobes, 42, 43, 53, 75

Wade, 52, 74
Wadfield, 74
Wadiloue, 74
Wadsworth, 41-43, 53, 54, 75
Waldron, 33, 112
Walker, 11, 18, 22, 24, 27-29, 31-38, 75, 76, 92, 93, 98, 100, 102
Wall, 107
Walley, 4, 21, 23, 24, 69, 71, 102, 104, 107, 111
Walwin, 133
Ward, 121, 127, 133
Wardell, 37
Warner, 135, 137
Warren, 47, 49, 50, 56, 57, 76, 98
Washburn, 41, 42, 53, 54, 75, 88
Wasunks, 107
Waterman, 44, 46, 55, 60, 76, 133, 134
Waters, 75
Watson, 49, 50, 56, 57, 76, 92, 125
Way, 27
Weaver, 123, 124, 128, 142
Webb, 35
Weedan, 126-128, 138
Weeks, 135-137
Wellington, 146
Wells, 17, 73
West, 35, 42, 44, 54, 55, 75, 88, 133
Westcott, 135-137
Weston, 53, 54, 75
Wheaton, 35
Wheeden, 30
Wheildon, 74, 88
Whelding, 20
Whilden, 20
Whipple, 133-135, 143
Whistons, 74
Whitcomb (Whetcom), 51, 74
White, 6, 12, 14, 20, 32, 44, 45, 51, 52, 55, 72, 74, 84, 85
Whitman, 134, 135
Whitney, 48, 49, 76
Wickenden, 133, 134
Wickson, 48
Wickum, 107
Wilbore (Wilbur), 31, 32, 36-38, 124, 131, 132, 143, 146, 147
Wilcox, 33, 136, 138
Wilkinson, 134, 135
Willard, 74
Willett, 4, 48, 56, 72, 76, 91, 95, 125, 142
Williams, 18, 31, 32, 36, 51, 52, 54, 58, 72, 74-76, 84, 119, 120, 122, 129, 131, 133-135, 143, 151
Williamson, 44, 55, 59
Willis, 12, 19, 32, 36, 40, 53, 58, 60, 73, 75, 84, 88, 99
Wills, 74
Wilmarth, 70
Wilmott, 35
Wilson, 75
Wing, 13, 14, 19, 20, 73
Winman, 76
Winslow, 3, 4, 6, 26, 34, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49, 55, 56, 60, 71, 72, 75, 76, 84, 85, 87, 90, 93, 94, 98, 99
Winsor, 73
Winter, 45, 56, 74
Wiswall, 112
Withenden, 133
Witherden, 74
Witherell (Wetherell), 31, 32, 36-38, 58, 74, 75, 94, 95, 112
Wixon, 56, 76
Wodell, 131, 132
Wood, 10, 12, 14, 18, 19, 25, 30, 47, 56, 73, 76, 124, 127, 128
Woodbridge, 111
Woodbury, 33
Woodcock, 34, 37
Woodman, 121, 127
Woodward, 58
Woodworth, 74, 101
Worden, 74
Wormall, 51, 54
Wright, 19, 21, 49, 73, 76, 91
Wyatt, 31, 36, 38, 71, 75
Wyborne, 74

Young, 10, 76, 92

2547